



© Copyright 1997, 2008, Ascended Master  
Teaching Foundation

P.O.Box 466, Mount Shasta, CA 96067

ISBN 978-0-939051-63-X

# 21 ESSENTIAL LESSONS

## Volume 2

*Compiled from the Teachings of the  
"Bridge to Freedom"*

*by*

**WERNER SCHROEDER**



**Ascended Master Teaching Foundation**

**Mount Shasta, California****LESSONS, VOLUME 1**

Lesson 1	Introduction To The Teaching
Lesson 2	Messengers Of The Great White Brotherhood
Lesson 3	Creation
Lesson 4	Cosmic Law
Lesson 5	Daily Application
Lesson 6	Angels And Elementals
Lesson 7	The History Of Mankind
Lesson 8	The First Ray
Lesson 9	The Second Ray
Lesson 10	The Third Ray
Lesson 11	The Fourth Ray
Lesson 12	The Fifth Ray
Lesson 13	The Sixth Ray
Lesson 14	The Seventh Ray

**LESSONS, VOLUME 2**

Lesson 15: The Spiritual Hierarchy and its Messengers .....	5
Lesson 16: The Chela on the Path.....	49
Lesson 17: The Seven Initiations .....	92
Lesson 18: The Ascension Process .....	134
Lesson 19: Today's Crisis .....	181
Lesson 20: Group Activity .....	221

Lesson 21: Service is the Law of Life.....261

## Lesson 15

### THE SPIRITUAL HIERARCHY

#### Table of Contents

The Offices Of The Spiritual Hierarchy .....	6
Ascended Master Retreats .....	8
The Great White Brotherhood .....	9
God .....	11
The Cosmic Silent Watcher .....	12
The Planetary Silent Watcher .....	12
The Karmic Board .....	13
The Lord Of The World .....	15
The Buddha .....	16
The Manu.....	16
The Maha Chohan.....	16
The World Teacher .....	17
Chohan .....	17
Names Of The Chohans And Their Retreats .....	18
The Angelic Host .....	18
Elohim .....	19
The Elemental Kingdom .....	20
True Messengers .....	22
Which Teacher To Follow? .....	22
The Two Types Of Channels.....	23
The Difficulty Of Discrimination.....	23
Calls To A Master For Help .....	27
Channeling Partial Truth.....	28
False Channels Responsible For Sinking Of Atlantis ? .....	30
Today's False Channelings.....	32
How To Recognize True Messengers .....	36

The Teachings Compared.....46

## **THE OFFICES OF THE SPIRITUAL HIERARCHY**

### **Introduction**

The structure of the Hierarchy of the Earth may be compared to that of a business such as General Motors. There is always another level of supervision. And so does the great Godhead have many assistants of varying grades in charge of each one of the different departments of life, who report to their superiors. The Ascended Masters and Cosmic Beings are the directing intelligence of the Godhead. They are God's helpers. There is a great God-Being in charge of every department of life. Some work with individual mankind, others with groups, nations, the elemental kingdom and nature. Others work with the angelic host, but each is a specialist in his or her particular field of service.

The purpose of creation, as well as the sustenance of any system of worlds, is to allow each lifestream, called forth from the Universal Heart of God, to unfold a spiritual nature and become master of energy and vibration through the conscious control and use of his own creative faculties (thought and feeling). In order to become such a Master Presence, the student needs to develop, within himself, the qualities of the God-parents. All lifestreams are given the opportunity to re-embodiment, enough times, to redeem a majority of their misqualified energy, learning the lessons that each embodiment offers.

Each one must become a God-director of his life plan (the Father), an externalized son of righteousness (the son), and a dispenser of the Holy Comfort and Spirit of Life to the

world (the Holy Spirit). To assist in this development, seven cosmic rays have been created and are sent earthward in rhythmic pulsations, to give the same nourishment to man's spiritual nature, as the seasons of the year provide for the elemental kingdom of nature. These cosmic currents are as orderly in their outpouring upon the Earth as is the beneficent radiation of the spring, summer and autumn seasons.

Embodiment is the voluntary commitment of individuals to grow spiritually, to emulate God, and to become co-creators with God, albeit on a smaller scale. The ascension is the goal of all life. Embodiment on Earth gives one the opportunity of becoming a co-creator with God, at some future time, together with the ability to create planets, suns, and entire solar systems. Once an individual has constructively qualified more than 51% of the energy allotted to him throughout all of his embodiments, he is eligible to gain the ascension and become an Ascended Master.

The Ascended Masters are REAL AND TANGIBLE BEINGS, ready to assist mankind, PROVIDED THEY ARE ASKED TO DO SO. The Masters ask to be RECOGNIZED AS A POTENTIAL FORCE for the common good of mankind, but they do not demand obedience and do not ask to be worshipped.

In simple terms, an Ascended Master is an individual who once was embodied here on Earth, but gained mastery of this plane. He learned his lesson, became more God-like, and therefore did not have to come back into embodiment. Then, after having ascended into his spiritual body, called the I AM Presence, the Master made the voluntary choice to remain and help mankind.



A Cosmic Being (such as the Cosmic Being Victory) is an Ascended Master who embodies a particular virtue and who has chosen to assist on one or more planets.

#### **ASCENDED MASTER RETREATS**

An Ascended Master Retreat is a location where light substance has been magnetized and radiated over long periods of time by Ascended Beings. The retreats are located either in the etheric realm or in the physical world, often within mountains and other places unapproachable by the curious. The Brotherhood of a retreat maintains the Foci of Light, assisting in its activities.

The retreats, through their radiation and other activity, have saved mankind from complete degradation. Each foci specializes in one or more God-qualities, which are radiated to mankind on a periodic basis. The knowledge of the timing of the outpouring of the God-virtue, radiated by the retreat, enables students to participate in this transcendent service, thereby becoming conductors and step-down transformers of the God-quality that is radiated. This service is called the Transmission Flame Service, the subject of a future lesson.

Formerly, under the old Occult Law, it was required, of a chela on the path, to enter a retreat in order to obtain instruction on Cosmic Law, to attain mastery and to reach the final goal, the ascension. The initiations of a retreat were quite severe.

Since 1938, all that has been set aside. The Masters give out the teaching through accredited messengers and the chela passes through the initiations in every day living in the

outer world.

### THE GREAT WHITE BROTHERHOOD

After the arrival of Sanat Kumara from Venus, ways and means had to be devised, whereby the inhabitants of the Earth would be awakened to their own responsibility in creating an aura of Light around the Earth, sufficient to meet the demands of Cosmic Law and to allow Sanat Kumara to return to his home star, Venus. Sanat Kumara prepared for this event by founding the Great White Brotherhood. The Great White Brotherhood is comprised of Ascended Beings, who are all specialists along some particular line of spiritual service and endeavor. Members of the Brotherhood live only to serve God. They have forsworn serving in the spheres of beauty and perfection, and have remained “prisoners of love” in order to assist the struggling mankind of Earth.

The service of this spiritual order is to teach interested students Cosmic Law, whereby, with sufficient self-application, they may gain mastery and finally, the ascension. As part of this goal, the Great White Brotherhood endeavors to train master teachers for the development of the human race and to show each individual the road back to the Heavenly Father. In doing so, the Great White Brotherhood is limited by several factors:

1. The help to mankind must be warranted and consciously invited.
2. THE HELP IS SUBJECT TO THE COSMIC LAWS APPLYING TO THIS PLANET. These laws must be obeyed; any deviation therefrom must be approved by the Karmic Board. There must be a very good reason given in order to obtain a variance.

3. In order to accomplish its purpose, the Great White Brotherhood is given a cosmic stockpile of energy, on the average once every 100 years. This stockpile is then used to contact an individual who will act as a messenger and will thus provide a bridge from the human realm to the divine. The messenger will convey to mankind the ongoing activities of the Brotherhood and will give out new explanations and additional details of Cosmic Law.

One Master said, “We are allowed only a certain amount of energy, in a given cycle of time, to invest in the evolution of the race. Had it been possible for us to direct and expand our energies to an unlimited degree, through the atmosphere of Earth, without the cooperation and assistance of the mankind to be benefited, we should long since have transferred the Ascended Master Octave to and through the Earth and our task would have been completed. The great, impersonal, Cosmic Law demands a balance for this investment of spiritual energies, in the soul growth of the mankind whom we are endeavoring to reach, through a specific endeavor. If we show such a balance, almost without question, the law gives to us additional energies to further our cause.”

Given these severe restrictions, the members of the Great White Brotherhood are overjoyed when they see there has been a good response, and their efforts have fallen on fruitful ground. One Master said, that if one dozen committed chelas could be found in one century, the Brotherhood would consider itself fortunate, indeed.

The Great White Brotherhood is not an outer organization. Only by living and expressing the perfection of the

heavenly realms on the physical plane, through self-correction of human weaknesses, by full adoration of the Divine Self within and by performing a certain amount of impersonal service, can an individual draw himself into association with the Brotherhood. The Ascended Host directs the attention of the chela, but it is up to the student to make the right choices. No individual has ever made the ascension without the assistance of an Ascended Master.

### GOD

GOD, the great "I AM," is the creator, owner and giver of all life in the universe. His powers, abilities and consciousness are beyond human comprehension. There are Beings that govern several galaxies.

A galaxy is composed of the Central Sun and several planetary systems. Each planetary system consists of one sun and several planets.

The foci of the Godhead of our galaxy and planetary system are the Central Sun (governed by Alpha and Omega) and our sun (governed by Helios and Vesta). The Beings Alpha and Omega are the supreme authority governing this galaxy. They administer Cosmic Law applicable to this galaxy and they direct the activities of the Central Sun. They furnished the spirit sparks to Helios and Vesta, who are the authority for the planetary system of which our Earth is part. Helios and Vesta, in turn, provided the Electronic Body of the I AM Presence for each individual in embodiment.

It is the nature of God to allow his children the opportunity of becoming co-creators with him.

#### **THE COSMIC SILENT WATCHER**

The COSMIC SILENT WATCHER is the first being drawn into action after the sun decides to create a planetary system. Into the consciousness, into the mind and body of the Silent Watcher, is projected, by the Father-Mother God of the system, the entire pattern for every planet in the system. This includes its topography (rivers, mountains, lakes, oceans, trees and vast plains), each designed according to the requirements of the evolution that is to inhabit it.

From this Cosmic Silent Watcher, seven lesser Silent Watchers were sent forth, who, in turn, embodied the design of just one planet. The Silent Watcher is something like an architect, holding the pattern of the blueprinted page. The final victorious manifestation of a planet depends upon the ability of the Silent Watcher to hold that pattern, plan and blueprint, until its completion.

Mankind has no concept of the fidelity, consecration and sacrifice it requires, for a being to hold the divine pattern and plan for millions of years beyond the time originally scheduled for the perfection of the Earth. The Cosmic Silent Watcher holds the pattern for every lifestream destined to manifest God-perfection—the unwavering attention to the God-design all must externalize, one day!

#### **THE PLANETARY SILENT WATCHER**

The PLANETARY SILENT WATCHER holds the immaculate concept for ONE planet and all individual life thereon, until the divine design is fulfilled. At the end of each year, the Planetary Silent Watcher communicates the thought form of the year, for the development of the planet, to the Lord of the World. According to the thought form, the pattern of the retreats open for the coming year is selected.

### **THE KARMIC BOARD**

The KARMIC BOARD has the following responsibilities:

1) To administer the laws of the galaxy as they apply to the planet Earth. The decisions of the Karmic Board are final. It meets twice a year to consider petitions from the Brotherhood and from unascended beings. Those petitions that are backed by the largest amount of energy, have the greatest chance of being approved (generally, those petitions with the greatest amount of support from both the human kingdom and ascended realm will be chosen). However, Cosmic Law may not be superseded, except under exceptional circumstances, there must be good reason.

2) To open the Book of Life, which is the summary of the experiences of the last embodiment for each individual who passed through the experience called death, showing the individual how he used the energy of the last embodiment, well or otherwise.

3) To examine each individual who wishes to come back into embodiment and grant or not grant the individual the opportunity to re-embody at a certain place, at a certain

time.

“No lifestream receives, in any embodiment, more karma than his development will allow him to completely expiate within that lifetime. There is no disease, no distress or condition which, through the Law of Justice and Mercy, is to be experienced by any lifestream in that embodiment, that is greater than the developed consciousness and power of the individual to whom that karma rightfully belongs. This is the Law, and you may tell it from the housetops.” (Kwan Yin)

The Karmic Board does not have the prerogative to allow only chelas of Ascended Masters to embody. The masses must also come in for spiritual development and mastery. Therefore, the members of the Karmic Board are not beings waiting to mete out punishment. Their one service to God is to find ways and means by which each soul can be given the greatest opportunity for spiritual progress, to balance his debt to life, and to complete the goal of all life, the ascension. The tremendous fear and dread, which the orthodox world has induced in mankind concerning the day of judgment, is unfounded and unfortunate, indeed. It is primarily built upon the fact that very few individuals live up to their promises to the Light, and, therefore, reap the fruits of their harvest. The Karmic Board is a merciful body of helpful intelligences, not a scourge to punish the bewildered lifestream.

The members of the Karmic Board are Portia (Goddess of Justice, spokesperson for the Board), the Goddess of Liberty, Nada (Goddess of Love), Pallas Athena (Goddess of Truth), Elohim Vista, Kwan Yin (Goddess of Mercy), and the Great Divine Director (Manu of the Seventh Root Race).



### THE LORD OF THE WORLD

The Lord of the World is the head of the Spiritual Hierarchy of the Earth and is under the supervision of Helios and Vesta. The Lord of the World supervises the Great White Brotherhood. He serves primarily with the Karmic Board and the World Teacher. The first Lord of the World was Sanat Kumara.

Millions of years ago, a cosmic council was held. It was chaired by Alpha and Omega (the intelligences governing our galaxy). At the council it was decided to dissolve the Earth by swinging it off its axis. It was then that Sanat Kumara offered to save this planet by taking residence on the Earth, thus adding his stockpile of positively-created energy to that of the Earth. Thus, disaster was avoided. All inhabitants of the Earth owe their very lives to Sanat Kumara (see *Man, His Origin, History and Destiny*).

In 1956, Sanat Kumara was able to return to his home planet Venus. This action was accomplished, primarily, by approximately 150 students of the Bridge to Freedom, who, through the Transmission Flame Service, raised the required Light-Quota of the Earth to the amount required by the Cosmic Law, making this event possible.

Sanat Kumara remains as Regent for this planet. His place as Lord of the World was taken by Lord Gautama. Lord Gautama's particular quality is balance and he will give assistance in balancing the four lower bodies of the students.

### **THE BUDDHA**

The activity and service of a Buddha is to step down high spiritual vibrations and to radiate them to the Earth. This helps to nourish, expand and sustain the Light in all beings during their development on the planet. He does this through radiation. This office was held until 1956 by Lord Gautama. It is now held by Lord Maitreya. The office of Buddha is next in line to the Lord of the World.

### **THE MANU**

The evolution of mankind is accomplished through seven root-races and their seven subraces. A MANU is a perfected being, who directs the incoming, development and ascension of a particular root race.

The first three root-races ascended with their Manus. The Manu of the Fourth Root Race is Lord Himalaya. He is responsible for the development and ascension of the fourth root race. Many members of this root race have not completed their ascension. (They comprise the oriental races.) The Manu of the Fifth Root Race (the Aryan race) is Lord Vaivasvata and the remaining Manus are Lord Meru and the Great Divine Director.

### **THE MAHA CHOCHAN**

“MAHA CHOCHAN” means “Great Lord.” He supervises the seven Chohans.

The Maha Chohan is in charge of the elemental kingdom

and, as such, he is the authority over the manifestations of nature. He is the magnet who draws energy from the sun, and supplies that energy to nature and mankind. He is the one who gives the first breath to every new-born child and he takes the last breath of every individual as he passes from Earth. He assists in the development of the divine feelings in mankind and gives comfort to life. His symbol is the white dove.

As the representative of the Holy Spirit, the Maha Chohan incorporates and vitalizes all of the divine qualities of the Godhead.

### THE WORLD TEACHER

It is the primary service of the World Teacher to further the spiritual development of the human race. He serves under the Lord of the World and designs the type of spiritual teaching which is best to bring forth during a particular time period and at a particular location. The plan for the representation of a teaching is made with the cooperation of the Chohan of that particular 2000-year cycle. Until 1956 this office was held by Lord Maitreya. It is now held jointly by beloved Jesus and Kuthumi.

### CHOHAN

A CHOCHAN is an Ascended Master who is in charge of one of the seven rays. Each of the seven rays radiates a certain God-Virtue to the Earth (for example, the love of God).

The word “Chohan” means “Lord.”

Once every 2000 years, a new ray is predominant on the Earth, and as the cosmic wheel turns (14,000 years for one revolution), the Chohan who is the representative of the new ray becomes the cosmic authority for the evolution of the planet and for all life thereon, during this time.

The Sixth Ray, under the supervision of the Ascended Master Jesus, completed its outpouring in April, 1954. The Seventh Ray, under the supervision of beloved Saint Germain, began its activity on May 1, 1954.

#### **NAMES OF THE CHOHANS AND THEIR RETREATS**

First Ray: El Morya, Temple of God’s Will, Darjeeling, India

Second Ray: Lanto The Teton Retreat, Wyoming, U.S.A.

Third Ray: Paul the Venetian, Liberty Retreat, Marseilles

Fourth Ray: Serapis Bey, The Temple at Luxor, Egypt

Fifth Ray: Hilarion, The Temple of Truth, Crete, Greece

Sixth Ray: Nada, Mt. Meru, South America

Seventh Ray: St. Germain, Retreat at Transylvania, Romania

#### **THE ANGELIC HOST**

After the Earth was created, the angelic host was directed to guard and nourish the spiritual nature of mankind, to radiate the seven God-qualities into the evolving God-consciousness of mankind. This helps to develop conscious mastery.

The angelic host is under the direction of the seven

great Archangels. Each of the seven Archangels embodies, guards and radiates one of the seven God-virtues, or rays, as do all angels. To gain the ascension, the chela must master the God-virtues of all of the seven rays.

The seven Archangels were the first to hold the offices of the Chohans (Lords) of the seven rays of creative power. They embody the FEELINGS of the Father-Mother God, as the Elohim embody the mental qualities. In the 1950's, for the first time in centuries, at Saint Germain's invitation, the seven Archangels came forth, to give discourses to the students of the Bridge to Freedom.

The names of the Archangels and those of their Archaii (divine complements) are:

<u>Ray</u>	<u>Archangel</u>	<u>Archaii</u>
1	Michael	Faith
2	Jophiel	Constance
3	Chamuel	Charity
4	Gabriel	Hope
5	Raphael	Mother Mary
6	Uriel	Donna Grace
7	Zadkiel	Amethyst

The specific activities of each of the Archangels will be discussed in the lesson on the seven rays.

### **ELOHIM**

The seven ELOHIM are the great Builders of Form. They

represent the mental activities of the Creator. Having constant reference to the design of each planet, as held within the mind of the Silent Watcher, the Elohim form planets, using elemental substance. Elohim were originally elementals. They may become Planetary Silent Watchers.

The GREAT NATURE DEVAS are also builders of form, but have lesser responsibility. They assist the Elohim by creating mountains, the rivers and other details of a planet.

The names of the Elohim and their divine complements are (in order of the rays they represent) Hercules and Amazon, Cassiopea and Minerva, Orion and Angelica, Claire and Astrea, Vista and Crystal, Tranquility and Pacifica, Arcturus and Diana.

#### **THE ELEMENTAL KINGDOM**

VIRGO, the Goddess of Earth, and PELLEUR, her twin flame, govern the activity of the earth element. With the cooperation of the chelas, they are attempting to raise the vibrations of Earth. The gnomes work under their direction. Pelleur is directing the activities in the center of the Earth. Here there is a pressure of even, soft Light and perfect climate. There is no darkness in the center of the Earth.

NEPTUNE and LUNARA are the directors of the water element. They govern the tides. The elemental beings of the water element are called undines.

ARIES AND THOR are the directors of the air element. This includes the activity of purifying the atmosphere of the

Earth. The sylphs assume that function. Thor governs the action of the wind.

HELIOS (the SUN GOD), PRINCE OROMASIS and DIANA, Goddess of Fire, direct the activities of the fire element. (Diana, Goddess of Fire and Diana, twin ray of Elohim Arcturus are different lifestreams). Oromasis, Lady Master Nada and the Cosmic Being Victory can be called upon to take away the desire for alcohol and nicotine. (Nada and Victory can also be called upon to take away the desire for habit-forming drugs). The salamanders are the beings of the fire element.

AMARYLLIS is the Goddess of Spring. The devas of nature work with her.

### TRUE MESSENGERS WHICH TEACHER TO FOLLOW?

When a person is prepared to make whatever effort is needed to gain in spiritual understanding, the first decision that is to be made is the choice of the right teacher. Since the subject of channeling is so thoroughly misunderstood by most students, and since the ignorance of the Cosmic Law, as it pertains to this subject, presents one of the greatest obstacles to the Great White Brotherhood in bringing in the New Golden Age for this planet, it is treated here in great detail.

To distinguish between different presentations of Ascended Master Teaching is a most difficult task, usually taken much too lightly by the students, beginners and the more experienced, alike. Numerous so-called channels, mediums, star-commanders, messengers, and spirit guides appear, like mushrooms, clamoring for the attention of the students, all offering “the very latest,” challenging the student with, “DO YOU WISH TO BE LEFT BEHIND?” There are now over ten thousand individuals alleging to be channels of Ascended Masters. One American city, alone, can “boast” the presence of hundreds channels.

As of this time (March 2008), no less than 73 individuals have contacted the AMTF, offering to be its channel. Most of them we met personally.

One has to learn to distinguish truth from among that which is given out in books, through channels (mediums), the voices of disembodied individuals, and the voices of our seven bodies, all of which have intelligence. The Ascended



Master Kuthumi calls this the most difficult point on the spiritual path. Commenting on the problem of selecting the proper teacher, Kuthumi said that he realized that it is very difficult to discriminate, requiring a great amount of research and effort. “But,” he continued, “that is one of the reasons you came to embody on Earth, to learn discrimination.”

### **THE TWO TYPES OF CHANNELS**

Channels may be placed into two major categories, namely, those who communicate genuine messages from the Great White Brotherhood and those who do not.

For a channel to receive dictations directly from the Great White Brotherhood, a special dispensation from the Karmic Board is required. These type of dispensations, authorized by the Cosmic Law, are given very sparingly, namely on the average of only 100 years within a 2000-year cycle.

These dictations then contain the ABSOLUTE TRUTH. In this case we are talking about an authorized, appointed or accredited messenger of the Great White Brotherhood.

A channel not receiving messages from the Ascended Master Realm, channels PARTIAL TRUTH. The degree of accuracy depends upon the spiritual development of both the channel and that of the sender of the message.

### **THE DIFFICULTY OF DISCRIMINATION**

Very often we hear this comment: “I know there are many false prophets, but I can tell by my feelings and the still, small voice in my heart, whether or not a certain chan-

nel is a true channel.”

The problem is that the “Fall of Man” brought about “The Veil of Maya.” This veil shut off the visible presence and the voice of our teachers (Ascended Masters and Archangels). The shaft of Light from our I AM Presence decreased from a diameter of several feet to that of 1/16 of an inch. By misqualifying our energy through hundreds of embodiments, we have fallen from our high God-Estate and all of us have added to the karma of the race. Fear, for the first time, registered in our four lower bodies. The root of all evils, the personal ego, was born. The voices of our four lower bodies, plus our senses, contributed to what we call “our consciousness.” This consciousness found itself groping in darkness. Man lost his original, pure contact with his I AM Presence.

The very fact that we are still in an embodiment, shows that we have disharmoniously qualified our energy by a margin of over 50%. Therefore, we need not only listen to the voice in our heart, but also to that of our most developed faculties, which are logic and reason. Beloved El Morya said, “Test, test, test every activity in which you place your faith, and that to which you give the power of your attention, before you are led into the unhappy experiences which can result from blindly accepting, as truth, that which is presented to you from the seen, as well as the unseen.” This includes paying attention to the characteristics of a true channel as given by the Ascended Masters and comparing those with other channels.

The student must be prepared to allocate a large amount of time, energy, and some funds toward this effort,

to research for himself what messenger he should follow. In addition, becoming reacquainted with the voice of one's own Presence cannot be achieved overnight. It takes persistent, daily application, years of studying, of cleansing and of harmonizing our four lower bodies, to recognize the voice of the Presence. It is like going to school again. We must first graduate from elementary school and high school before we can go to college.

The great majority of Ascended Master students flock to the channels of today, gullibly accepting their statements, without attempting to investigate their claims. They do not understand that, by not paying attention to the voice of the I AM Presence for, perhaps, hundreds of embodiments, it is very difficult for anybody, despite their claims, to receive a continued, clear message from the Presence. To be able to receive a continued, clear message takes a major dispensation, enabling the Masters of Wisdom to give special assistance to the messenger. For example, Saint Germain appeared to Mr. Ballard on Mt. Shasta in his tangible, Ascended Master Body, and there was a special cherubim appointed during the Bridge dispensation to keep clear the means of communication to Geraldine Innocente.

Kuthumi: "Through the countless centuries since mankind has fallen from grace, an atomic consciousness has coated the brain, which makes it more difficult for the finer vibrations of the Presence to reach through and to be interpreted, without mistake, by the outer mind.

"I would warn you that, when you come to a point of entering into the heart of the silence, where you commune

with your own God-Self, you must be extremely careful of the response that you will receive—first of all, from your own bodies, and your outer consciousness. You are a complex mechanism, a sevenfold individual in your own right, and whereas the glory of your Electronic Body, your Causal Body and your Holy Christ Self, could never lead you astray, these LOWER BODIES, in which your soul functions, have voices, have consciousnesses, and have desires, appetites, AND WILLS OF THEIR OWN. These voices, this consciousness, these wills, and this intelligence, within them, often endeavor to serve their own ends, through deceiving the outer mind as to the source of the directions.

“Beloved Ones, in all the lives you have lived, you have sat before many teachers, who have given forth both truth and fallacy. Into your mental bodies are builded those concepts, some of them solidified, petrified and lying dormant there for centuries. As the flame begins to surge through you, that which is dormant within your world is again revived and the remembrance of those teachings come forth. You must be able to recognize them for what they are—not necessarily the voice of truth, but echoes from the past.”

El Morya: “To misrepresent the truth is not the will of God—to gullibly accept statements without intelligently discerning their truth or falsity, is not the will of God.”

On the subject of discrimination, beloved Ascended Master Hilarion said, “At the time of Jesus, I was embodied as Saul of Tarsus, afterward known as Paul. I was schooled in every department of Biblical Lore, able to recite the Scriptures by heart and was a member of a very proud and arro-

gant sect. Great is the discrimination, great is the discretion required to recognize a cosmic moment (in this case the Messiah) at the very hour of its expression.”

“People are very hungry for spiritual teaching,” the Dalai Lama said in an interview. “But there are many unqualified individuals, charlatans with financial and power motivations, that are not very spiritual.

“First, I always tell seekers of religion not to be too hasty. Examine the teacher well. You can get the teaching without taking on the person as a guru. Learn as much as you can and make sure the person is authentic and reliable.

“There have been cases,” he said, “where persons, not really known in Nepal or India, came to the West, and suddenly they have become great teachers.”

#### **CALLING TO A MASTER FOR HELP**

Beloved Kuthumi said, “You may call to the great Lord Buddha, Lord Maitreya, or to myself, if you wish, for that discrimination wherein you may recognize the Voice of the Silence. Know always, that anything which builds up the personality, anything which seems to give aggrandizement to the human ego, IS NOT THE STILL, SMALL VOICE OF THE PRESENCE. It is but the ramblings of your own etheric body, the desires of your feeling world, revived mental concepts and precepts from other lives, or the voice of the body consciousness, desiring to fulfill its appetites.”

By experimenting on our own and listening to our heart, we may be gaining our ascension at some point in the fu-

ture. The problem is, we do not have the luxury of a great amount of time. According to the Masters, we are literally sitting on a powder keg.

When we want to know about the conditions in the city of Rome, should we not ask a Roman? Similarly, if we want to know the quickest way to gain our ascension, should we not ask an Ascended Master, a being who has gone through many trials to gain this victory? Also, should we not endeavor to find a channel who gives the teachings of the Ascended Masters in their purest form?

In the March 18, 1956 "Bulletin," El Morya advises us as to the dangers of contacting (through the consciousness of mediums and psychics) the disembodied—"Beloved friends, the inhabitants of the psychic plane are no further advanced in spiritual knowledge than when they walked the way of Earth."

#### **CHANNELING PARTIAL TRUTH**

A channel, being unascended, can report only from his own, limited vision. ONLY AN ASCENDED MASTER CAN INTERPRET ETHERIC RECORDS CORRECTLY AND GIVE A TRUE ACCOUNT.

Even an Ascended Master cannot give new information to the students, without a special dispensation. These dispensations are given on the average of one each 100 years. Stockpiles of cosmic energy are released, and the Masters use these stockpiles for dispensations.

Jesus warned of false prophets; so did Saint Germain. However, the students must not only be aware of those who

knowingly give false information, partially to satisfy their own ego, but also be aware of sincere mediums, who unknowingly channel from a level lower than the Ascended Master Realm.

In an article entitled “Truth Colored by Human Concepts,” in the book “The Initiations of the First Ray,” beloved El Morya tells the students about the great difficulty that an unascended being has if he desires to channel from the highest realm.

He explains there are many realms between the physical realm that the students live in and those realms in which an Ascended Being resides.

There is the brain consciousness subject to the senses, (seeing hearing etc.) then there is the astral realm, also called the psychic plane, then there is the lower mental realm, and then there is the etheric realm, then the plane in which the Christ Self abides, which is called the higher mental realm. Only after piercing through all of those realms does one arrive at the level of the I AM Presence.

Now the aspirant faces the difficulty of remembering his vision. He must re-enter the elevator, going downward to return through all those realms of consciousness, and many forget part or all of the vision during the return.

From this description we learn that only those who are able to obtain the assistance of an Ascended Master can channel absolute Truth from the Ascended Master Realm. ALL OTHERS, DESPITE THEIR CLAIMS, ARE ABLE TO CHANNEL ONLY PARTIAL TRUTH. Messages of this type were categorized by El Morya as being “wishful thinking” and “idealized imagery.”

Here at AMTF headquarters, we are still reminded of the voice of our beloved “Brother Bill” (William Cassiere), an appointed messenger of Saint Germain and a member of the AMTF. He told us, “On the other side, there are countless individuals who are absolutely insisting they are Kuthumi and Saint Germain, and they are not! These entities attempt to talk to anyone who is willing to listen to them.”

#### **FALSE CHANNELS RESPONSIBLE FOR SINKING OF ATLANTIS ?**

Are there fraudulent channels? Yes, there are. Jesus warned of false prophets, so did Saint Germain. Saint Germain told the students of an experience he had long ago. He said one individual followed him from city to city, undoing a lot of the good that Saint Germain had accomplished.

Paul the Venetian: “We know that many disembodied individuals, still determined to have their own way in the world of form, utilize an embodied individual, who has an affinity of vibration to them. All psychic and astral creations, as well as their creators, are usually vampire activities, living on the faith and power of foolish people who desire, for personal reasons, to build their personal egos. Pride, especially of a spiritual nature, goes always before a fall. In this cosmic hour, the fall will come more quickly and be more evident to the spiritually discerning than in the ages past. Therefore, we on the Third Ray do implore each earnest chela to call to Lord Michael, the Archangel, to cut himself free, now, from all known and unknown sources, that could at any time use the chela as a channel for the expression of their destructive activities and to help the chela to recognize and express, always, the good, the true, the lasting goodness of God,



here on Earth, as it is always expressed in heaven.

“Many well-meaning people are unknowingly caught in the astral realm, or suffer the many hexes placed upon them by those well trained in the use of psychic magnetism. Even in Atlantis such individuals, called the black priesthood, were able to enamor thousands of people, thus using their God-given energies to sustain the very forces **which eventually caused the sinking of that continent.**”

Archangel Zadkiel: “Beloved ones, your life has one purpose, to fulfill your divine plan here on Earth. Some of you dabbled through the ages with black magic, some of you enjoyed the results and the harvest for the time being, but at inner levels, when you came, again, before the Karmic Board and saw the result, not only to yourself, your own soul growth, but also saw the result of the effluvia that such an incantation caused upon the planet Earth, you forswore the use of that. Thanks be to Almighty God and it is to you, who have foresworn incantations of a lower order, that we look for re-establishment of the White Order on Earth, again.”

Maha Chohan: “Those who have received spiritual knowledge and use it not for the impersonal benefaction of the race, are held responsible and accountable to the Cosmic Law for neglecting to use the gifts of truth, illumination and understanding, which they have received.”

Lanto: “The chela is reminded that the words of beloved Jesus are as true today as when he first spoke them: ‘Many will come in my name, but I shall not be with them.’ Those who consciously practice and use the power of faith to forward their own destructive ends, will be held accountable

before the Karmic Board at the close of this embodiment. THOSE WHO HAVE HAD SPIRITUAL INSTRUCTION, AND YET CHOOSE TO GIVE OF THEIR ENERGY TO SUSTAIN SUCH UNFORTUNATE INDIVIDUALS, ARE ALSO HELD ACCOUNTABLE TO THE COSMIC LAW, AND GREATLY HINDER THEIR OWN PROGRESS, THEREBY.”

### TODAY'S FALSE CHANNELINGS

Sadly enough, some followers of Ascended Master Teaching, who claim to perpetuate these teachings, instead of keeping to the purity of the original teaching, are insisting on stamping their own personal imprint upon it. By copying from the early Bridge to Freedom Publications and adopting this style of dictations and its terminology, it is relatively easy to give the impression that one is a channel. Therefore, a considerable amount of self-effort is needed by the students to separate the wheat from the chaff.

Archangel Zadkiel: "Some individuals, who have, in the past, used the powers of invocation for unseen forces that are not constructive, particularly on Atlantis, ARE IN EMBODIMENT NOW. A GREAT MANY OF THEM, AGAIN, HAVE LEARNED THAT POWER OF INVOCATION, and let me tell you, beloved ones, THEY ARE USING IT TO CHANNEL ENERGY INTO THE WHITE ORDER, JUST AS THEY DID WHEN WE HAD OUR BEAUTIFUL TEMPLE IN THE VICINITY OF THE ISLAND OF CUBA. More and more of the individuals, who at first adhered to the White Order, began to enjoy the phenomena created by those who wanted to increase a sense of power and personal glorification or financial gain. The masses, interested in the phenomena, which was of a temporary nature, did not adhere to the principles of purity, selflessness and Godliness, which are the absolute requirement of the true priesthood of the Order of Zadkiel."

Here is the way one known channel described how she first received dictations. She said, "Well, Geraldine received dictations, so I thought, "I can do that, too." So I sat down

and there came the dictations.”

There are several organizations whose leaders had their roots in the original teachings of the Bridge to Freedom. When they started, they more or less conformed to the teaching of the parent body. They copied, word for word, the Bridge to Freedom Journals, but never gave credit to the source. Under pressure from their students, to proclaim “the latest” these self-proclaimed leaders then started to give out dictations that often diluted and changed the original message. Beloved Lanto may have had this in mind, when he said:

“To perceive truth you must have peace of mind, through understanding. To bring about this peace of mind is one of the services of those who serve with me on the Second Ray. THE FIRST THING THAT THE CHELA HAS TO LEARN IS TO DISTINGUISH BETWEEN DIFFERENT PRESENTATIONS, OF THE TRUTH, TO DETERMINE WHICH CONSTITUTES A MORE COMPLETE EXPRESSION OF THE TRUTH. The chela must, of course, have as one of his guides, the words of our beloved Ascended Master Jesus, “Not all who come in my name represent me.”

“The student has to be particularly alert before accepting STATEMENTS ISSUED BY DISSENTING ACTIVITIES, WHICH, AS A RULE, HAVE THEIR ORIGIN, NOT IN IMPORTANT DIFFERENCES OF DOCTRINE, OF WHICH THEY DO NOT SPEAK, BUT IN THE PERSONAL AMBITION OF THEIR SELF-CALLED LEADERS, WHO, IN MANY CASES, APPROPRIATE THE INSTRUCTION OF THE PARENT BODY AND PRESENT IT AS NEW AND BETTER, WITHOUT ANY SUBSTANTIAL PROOF OF THEIR

CLAIM.”

Many channels employ a fancy, sophisticated language, without internal consistency, that makes it difficult to pinpoint their claims and they operate very cleverly. Some of them are cooperating, acknowledging each other as channels and are refusing to investigate or critique each other's claims. What they are more or less saying is, “If you support me, I will support you.” In one book it states, “We encourage everyone to channel. This allows you to get your own multi-dimensional information, keeps you in contact with a wider perspective, and breaks down reliance on outside authority. Besides, it's ecstatic and fun.” In another book it states, “We currently serve over 20 authors. Most of our authors channel Sananda, Ashtar, Archangel Michael, Archangel Ariel, Hilarion, Mary, and Kwan Yin. THEY NEED YOUR SUPPORT TO GET THEIR CHANNELED MESSAGES TO ALL NATIONS.” IT IS COMMENDABLE NOT TO CRITICIZE, BUT IS IT NOT ALSO CORRECT TO TELL THE TRUTH?

Many groups and individuals are giving out PARTIAL TRUTH, and many students are benefited by them. The energy radiated by these students and directed to the Ascended Masters helps them to increase their assistance to the Earth. Furthermore, these groups and individuals reach people (through location and their state of awareness) that the organization blessed by the dispensation and the authorized messenger may not be able to reach. Therefore, no one can claim to have a “lock on Cosmic Truth.” But it should be recognized that DIFFERENT CHANNELS HAVE DIFFERENT LEVELS OF SPIRITUAL DEVELOPMENT AND AWARENESS and not all of them are able to pierce through different stratas all the way

to the realm of the Ascended Masters.

Here is an example that illustrates the difficulty, even for long-term students, to discern between truth and partial truth. In 1979, the Bridge to Freedom held a conference, attended by about 200 persons. Among the students were 17 group leaders and three individuals who were twin rays of known Ascended Masters. The meeting was conducted by Lucy Littlejohn, considered by nearly everyone present as a channel of the Great White Brotherhood. Lucy Littlejohn made it appear it was she, who was responsible for the origin of the Bridge material. No mention was made of Geraldine Innocente, no picture of her was available. Only 5% of the material, originally channeled through Miss Innocente, was available to be purchased. This material did not mention Miss Innocente's name.

Who was interested in saving the original dictations channeled by Miss Innocente? The twin rays of the Ascended Masters were not. One of them, the Twin Ray of Ascended Master Lanto, wrote to a student who had requested a copy of the original Journals of the Bridge to Freedom: "No back issues at any time!" 16 out of 17 group leaders offered no help in obtaining and re-publishing the original material. The original teaching of the Bridge to Freedom was saved by just one group leader, assisted by his wife. They made it their life mission to gather the original material and re-publish it, in its original, pure form. They were working as unpaid volunteers, using their own funds to re-print the books. **Not one person, who claimed to be a channel of the Great White Brotherhood, assisted in the task of saving, funding, republishing and expanding the original teaching**

of the “**Bridge to Freedom.**” Would a genuine messenger of the Ascended Host not have offered help? Actions speak louder than words.

THEREFORE, THE SEEKER ON THE PATH TO THE ASCENSION MUST BE READY TO SET ASIDE A GREAT DEAL OF TIME AND SOME FUNDS TO DO HIS OWN RESEARCH IN ORDER TO DEVELOP THE GOD-QUALITY OF DISCRIMINATION. JUST READING A FEW BOOKS, OR ATTENDING A FEW LECTURES, IS NOT ENOUGH. THE STUDENT MUST EMBARK UPON A PATH OF DETERMINED, INTENSE STUDY, TO FIND THE HIGHEST SOURCE OF TRUTH! HE MUST USE HIS MOST DEVELOPED FACULTIES, NAMELY LOGIC AND COMMON SENSE, TOGETHER WITH LISTENING TO THE VOICE OF HIS HIGHER SELF.

Perfect communication between unascended and Ascended Beings is extremely rare and very, very special.

The cause of the Great Ones could gain much greater momentum, if students would recognize the true teachings of the Ascended Masters and follow them.

### **HOW TO RECOGNIZE TRUE MESSENGERS**

The Masters have given some guidelines for recognizing the characteristics of true messengers of the Great White Brotherhood and for those who are not:

1. THE KEY PERSONALITY TRAIT OF A TRUE CHANNEL IS TRUE HUMILITY. The ascended masters have said, “One of the key factors in causing the destruction of Mu and Atlantis was the spiritual arrogance of those in charge of the tem-

ples. Any type of personal ambition or ego shuts the door at once.” If the gift of channeling is used to promote the personal self (the outer personality) of the channel, assistance of the Ascended Masters will be withdrawn.

Beloved Kuthumi: “That which, even most subtly, stimulates the lower bodies and the soul to personal aggrandizement and inflation of the separate ego, is not of God.”

2. THE MOTIVE OF A CHANNEL is most important. Is the motive to serve the Light, or to make money from the instructions? The only motive of the messengers of the Great White Brotherhood is to serve the Great Ones. William Casiere said, “I have no ax to grind, seek no financial reward, but rejoice in the opportunity to represent the Great Ones, who administer unto me.” One chela, who worked with Geraldine, said of her, “She had absolutely NO PERSONAL AMBITIONS.”

THE TRUE MESSENGER DOES NOT CHARGE FOR THE DICTATIONS. (“FREELY HAVE YOU RECEIVED – FREELY SHALL YE GIVE.”) Of course, if there are expenses, such as renting a room and travel expenses, a reasonable admission charge may be charged. Any dictations appearing in print are, and will remain, the property of the Great White Brotherhood. They must be sold to the public at a reasonable price. Charging huge amounts for speaking engagements, publications, and conferences is a strong indication that the organization is not tuned into the Great White Brotherhood.

3. The messenger should not ASSUME ANY TITLES, such as Guru of Ma, Vicar of Christ, or Master.



4. AUTHORIZED MESSENGERS OF THE BROTHERHOOD HAVE THE BENEFIT OF A SPECIAL DISPENSATION granted by the Karmic Board. These dispensations are extremely difficult to obtain. A major stockpile of energy is available to the Brotherhood, on the average of only once every one hundred years, and that stockpile is used by the Great Ones to obtain a major dispensation (such as the ones given to the “I AM Activity” and the “Bridge to Freedom.”)

The Masters compared reaching individuals functioning in the unascended realm to tunneling through granite. It requires a large amount of effort. In order to be granted a special dispensation, there needs to be assurance that the additional energy and instruction given, will be balanced by the energy of the chelas. The Master who sponsors the petition, must pledge his own energy in order to ensure there will be a balance given for the energy spent as part of the dispensation. Should the students not return that energy, then the master must do this himself! Thus, the Ascended Master becomes responsible for what the messenger does with the information and the Ascended Master depends on the return of the energy from the unascended realm.

You see, then, that the Cosmic Law of Conservation of Energy has a profound effect on the way the Great White Brotherhood conducts its operation. Simply put, it acts like someone would act who is on a limited budget. If you are on a limited budget, you spend money only for your basic necessities. Therefore, only in very rare cases do the Masters invest their energies to obtain a new dispensation.

5. The messenger needs to have a high state of spiritual

development and prior training by a Master. He must be prepared to give impersonal service to mankind, rather than to an individual or group. In order to maintain in a high state of listening grace and to be receptive to high vibrations, THE MESSENGER NEEDS TO REFRAIN FROM EATING MEAT.

6. THERE CAN NEVER BE ANY FORCING. THE GREAT ONES NEVER THREATEN. THEY ACT AS ADVISORS OR CONSULTANTS. It is up to the student to accept or reject any dictation according to the dictates of his heart. As a matter of fact, the Ascended Masters admonished the students to test, repeatedly, the testimony of a channel and to not accept any statement on faith, alone. They said that to gullibly accept statements without intelligently discerning their truth or falsity, is not the will of God.”

Kuthumi: “Many false mediators have come, but you can always test their reality in this manner: IF THEIR TEACHING TURNS THE OUTER SELF TO THE INDIVIDUAL I AM PRESENCE, that mediator comes from God. If such a teacher makes the individual dependent on his or her personal identity and keeps the aspirant looking to him or her for instruction and guidance, rather than his own divine source, then such a one is not a true mediator. To misrepresent the truth is not the will of God.”

A true messenger does not make the student dependent on him but explains the Law and guides the student to look to his I AM Presence for answers.

7. THERE IS NO INTERFERENCE IN PRIVATE AFFAIRS, such as advice on whom to marry and whom not to marry.

8. A true messenger will ask everyone to return the energy of the Masters through decrees, visualizations and songs. Students are asked to bring their own house in order to master bad habits, to develop their four lower bodies and to make the physical body the temple of the living God. The knowledge contained in the dictations must be made available to all mankind. It cannot be withheld from anyone. IT MUST BE TRANSLATED INTO THE MAJOR LANGUAGES.

9. True messengers give credit where credit is due. For instance, Geraldine Innocente gave credit to the Ascended Masters David Lloyd and Mr. Ballard for being sponsors during the Transmission Flame Service of the Bridge to Freedom. Whenever there were articles printed in the Bridge to Freedom Journal, the name of the author was mentioned. There was no deception of any kind.

After the ascension of Geraldine Innocente, some of her dictations were copied word for word by several organizations, without giving credit to the source, making it appear the original message came through them. One group copied the Bridge to Freedom teachings word for word, referring to them as “previous teachings,” never giving credit to the source.

10. All true dictations are intended, primarily, to instruct the students on TWO KEY POINTS, NAMELY, HOW TO GAIN THE ASCENSION IN THIS EMBODIMENT AND HOW TO HELP THE EARTH IN THE REQUIRED COSMIC INITIATION, bringing it closer to the sun. This is a valuable guide in comparing the dictations of various channels.

11. A true messenger is always in full control of his fac-

ulties at all times. He can stop hearing the messages at will. There is no shaking of the physical form or “possession” that takes place when a channel is under the control of an entity. This action never happened to either Mr. Ballard or Geraldine Innocente.

12. Archangel Zadkiel: “Phenomena NATURALLY comes with spiritual development, as you go higher and higher in consciousness. That is the Ascended Master phenomena, the light which you see, the magnificent Violet Fire, sometimes the face of one of the great Ascended Ones, true, but that is a result of application and a means of a conviction of a consciousness that is not merely seeking, curiously, for something new. So these individuals who produce so-called phenomena need the prayers and application of the remaining members of the White Order on the Earth, for THEY ARE LITERALLY EATING INTO THEIR OWN ETHERIC BODIES AND THEIR VITAL PRANA, which could be used for something much greater, later, than the floating ectoplasm and manifestations at seances in the outer physical world. Why do these channels attract today’s students by the thousands? It is because of the FASCINATION OF MOST OF THE STUDENTS FOR PHENOMENA AND THE LACK OF A STRONG DESIRE FOR THE TRUTH.”

13. Knowing he is karmically responsible for any suffering that his dictation causes to any individual, the true messenger, except in the rarest of circumstances, does not predict the date of a cataclysm. The last time such a prediction was made was 12,000 years ago, just before the sinking of Poseidonis.

14. DICTATIONS FROM THE ASCENDED MASTER REALM

SINCE 1930 ARE CLEAR AND CONCISE. THEY CONTAIN MUCH SUBSTANCE, DETAIL AND HARD FACTS. Those that originate from other realms often deal in generalities. They offer little concrete data. There is a lot of talk about love, without mentioning the other six God-virtues and students are overly praised for just listening. For the most part, students are not told that self-mastery is the only mastery there is.

15. Jesus said, "By their fruits shall ye know them." After a dispensation is granted by the Karmic Board, the flood-gates literally open. There are many so-called miracles and accomplishments.

Let us take a brief look at some of the accomplishments of the dispensations of the 1930's and 1950's.

In the 1930's the knowledge of the I AM Presence and the Violet Flame was presented for the first time to mankind. During the public lectures of Mr. Ballard there occurred at least 20,000 healings. William Cassiere, commonly known as "Brother Bill," was of one of seven messengers appointed by Saint Germain to work with Mr. Ballard. Brother Bill told us that he sometimes held as many as five classes a week, and there was hardly ever any class in which there was not a major miracle, like a healing. The book "The Law of Precipitation" contains descriptions of those so-called miracles. In Brother Bill's memoirs, which the AMTF has in its possession at headquarters, he talks of many more.

The worst of the black magicians were annihilated or rendered ineffective and there was a grant to the effect that, at the time of the ascension, the physical body could be left behind. This makes it much easier to obtain the ascension.

During the 1950's, through the Transmission Flame Service, Sanat Kumara was enabled to return to his home planet, Venus. The Archangels gave addresses for the first time to the students.

Violet Flame temples were established in the lower astral realm. A grant was given that enabled all chelas, who were totally committed to serving the Masters, to make the ascension at the close of their embodiment. This merciful grant applied, and does apply, to their family members as well, going back three generations.

Archangel Michael spoke of the accomplishments of the students of the Bridge to Freedom for the year 1953 as follows:

“Hundreds of thousands of elementals were permanently freed from distorted forms, those in the bodies of dwarfs and gnomes and other disintegrated concepts, which are below their natural, beautiful design.

“The appetites and desires for dope, tobacco, liquor and sexual satisfaction for pleasure, have also been decreased by about 18%. This means the pressure that works through the weaknesses of the outer consciousness will not be so strong, and the desire to fulfill these “wants” will not be such a compulsion.

“The forces that disintegrate family life—entities of tremendous pressure, who seek to destroy unity—have been sheared of their powers by half, and greater harmony and unity in family life will begin to be evident.

“Hundreds of thousands of angels, who never were in

the lower atmosphere of Earth, are now permanently stationed in this realm.

“Visitors from many galaxies have offered their light to beloved Sanat Kumara and the Hierarchy, for the duration of this cosmic “push. All this—and more—was accomplished in 12 short months, more than was accomplished in the preceding 500,000 years!”

According to the Masters, the information given out in the 1930's and 1950's, if applied in our daily lives, is many times sufficient to make the ascension. If this is so, why is there a need to look elsewhere? Why would we need channels who can only report from their limited vision and give out only partial truth? Or, to put it another way, why go second or third class if we can go first class?

The Masters have said that we cannot pick and choose, like butterflies, between different teachings. This would be like accepting one side of a dollar bill, and rejecting the other. We can't have it both ways. We cannot mix the teachings with those of the channels of today! After all, this is YOUR ascension we are talking about. When Jesus was addressing the multitude, he did not first consult the village psychic for advice. He taught what he had been taught in the temples of the Brotherhood.

Once the inquirer has found what, to his understanding, is good, he should hold fast to it. If he wishes to succeed in his endeavors, he must not mix the teachings of two different schools, even if one of them claims that it is similar to the other or even that it should aid and prove an expansion of the other. The Ascended Masters have said

that no one can reach his destination traveling in different directions at the same time, or using guides that operate on a different basis.

Adhering to the truth means change, change in attitude and behavior, even change in friends and your way of life. Most students resist change. The Masters said that the Goddess of Truth is not very popular with mankind. However, the Goddess of Love and Mercy are very popular. The Maha Chohan added, “Truth is one of the sweetest friends of man, for if you do not know the truth, how can you be set free?”

Hilarion: “Those virtues, and their activities, and the Ascended Beings who represent them, would long since have retired from the atmosphere of Earth, were it not, sometimes, for a single lifestream, who, during an entire embodiment, kept an anchorage on Earth of their presence, through contemplation and application. In this way, such individuals kept a thin line sustained between a dark star and that realm, eternal, where Ascended Beings abide.”

The leader of the present Spiritual Caravan, beloved Ascended Master El Morya, explained the work of the Masters in the 1950’s as follows:

“Beloved Friends of Light and Love, we are engaged, the other Ascended Masters and myself, in the building of a Bridge—a Bridge which will endure until every man, woman and child who belongs to this evolution has passed from the realm of imperfection and limitation, over it, into God Freedom. Into and under that Bridge we are building a foundation made of strong and valiant hand-chosen lifestreams, who can bear the weight and strength of the energies of the



masses, when they begin to cross from shadow into sunshine, from darkness into Light, from limitation into freedom, from disease into health and perfection.

“We are the engineers, who are endeavoring to find out the strength of the various lifestreams whom we have called to the task at hand. Those who choose to remain with us, shall have the great privilege and honor of becoming the living foundation of this Bridge of Living Light.”

### THE TEACHINGS COMPARED

The dictations of the Bridge to Freedom, channeled by Geraldine Innocente, are, by far, the most detailed and comprehensive ever given on the two major points of Ascended Master Teaching. BOTH THE INDIVIDUAL ASCENSION AND THE ASCENSION OF THE PLANET ARE THOROUGHLY COVERED.

THE MASTERS SAID THAT THE EFFORT THROUGH THE BRIDGE TO FREEDOM WAS THE LAST EFFORT TO SAVE MANKIND AND THAT THE DICTATIONS WERE WRITTEN FOR GENERATIONS YET UNBORN.

About these dictations, the Maha Chohan had this to say (June 17, 1956, "The Bulletin"):

"Lord Maitreya and I spoke recently and he suggested that the students may have been given too much of the Law for the consciousness to digest at one time. However, we feel that, for the sake of those following after you, an entire evolution of people, who would perhaps benefit by the instruction that you may never even need to use, we had better take advantage of the temporary contact between the Ascended Master's Realm and the human, and get as much of this Law as possible to you. We are writing an entire Bible, that will live and be read by millions of people, long after you have come home."

Archangel Uriel commented on May 16, 1954:

"Genesis and all of the succeeding Biblical Law is being written again. It is being written now, not by unascended beings, but by God-free Beings. It is a Bible made up of the energies of the Archangels, the Cosmic Beings and the Ascended Masters, that will stand for the rest of the civiliza-

tions being brought forth on this planet, Earth.”

So you see, THIS MEANS WE DO NOT NEED TO RUN FROM CHANNEL TO CHANNEL TO DISCOVER THE LATEST TRUTHS. THESE ASCENDED MASTER TEACHINGS ARE ALL THE TRUTH WE WILL EVER NEED.

### **DECREE TO REMOVE PRIDE**

(in accordance with beloved Diana's prompting)

Beloved Mighty Victorious Presence of God, I AM! We call on beloved Ascended Lady Master Diana, to take complete command, control and possession of the thoughts and feelings of all who belong to the various evolutions of this planet, and to remove, remove, remove, this instant and forever, all pride, arrogance, stubbornness and all lack of loving, willing cooperation with the divine plan for our Earth, as designed by its God-parents, beloved Helios and Vesta!

Replace (3x) these imperfect qualities and habits of thought and feeling, by the Elohim of Purity's immaculate concept of the divine plan and our own God-desire and ability to hold to the perfection of this design!

Charge (3x), into our thought and feeling worlds, and those of all mankind, the cosmic feeling of God-courtesy of our divine parents—Helios and Vesta!

Saturate the atmosphere of this planet with *your* feelings of loving cooperation with the purity and perfection of life, so that mankind may breathe in those qualities and out picture all that their God-Presence originally meant them to be!

We consciously accept this done RIGHT NOW, and we thank you for your loving assistance to us and for your protection at all times. SO BE IT!

#### **DECREE TO RECOGNIZE TRUTH**

In the name and authority of my own beloved I AM Presence, I call to the beloved Vesta (Mother of Truth of our physical Sun), beloved Pallas Athena (Goddess of Truth), beloved Raphael (Archangel of Truth), and beloved Hilarion (Chohan of Truth) and to the Brotherhood at Crete—

CHARGE, CHARGE, CHARGE, the beautiful green Flame of Cosmic Christ TRUTH into the CAUSE AND CORE of every shadow of human creation!

CHARGE, CHARGE, CHARGE the green flame of cosmic Christ TRUTH INTO ALL STUDENTS UNDER THIS RADIATION and give them the power of discrimination so much needed at this time.

Beloved I AM (3x)

I now command (3x)

Do it today (3x)

Do it to stay (3x)

#### **DECREE FOR THE GREAT WHITE BROTHERHOOD**

Mighty I AM Presence, I call on beloved Helios and Vesta, Alpha and Omega, Sanat Kumara, Lady Venus and all the suns of this galaxy,

[Let the Light of a thousand suns be available to the Great White Brotherhood to carry out the divine plan for the Earth as quickly as possible.] (3x)

Beloved I AM (3x)    By cosmic command (3x)  
Do it today (3x)    Do it to stay (3x)

## Lesson 16

### THE CHELA ON THE PATH

#### Table of Contents

Who Is A Chela? .....	50
Probationary Chelas .....	50
Accepted Chelas .....	54
Attuning To An Ascended Master .....	56
The Guru And The Chela .....	58
Daily Application .....	64
The Need For Daily Application .....	64
The Protective Pillar Of Light .....	65
The Efficacy Of Decrees .....	65
Daily Contemplation .....	66
Studying .....	66
Redemption Of Karma .....	71
The Use Of The Transmuting Violet Flame .....	71
The Violet Fire Cauldron .....	71
The Service Of The Crystalline Ray .....	73
Diet .....	75
Gaining Mastery .....	76
Sustaining Harmony .....	76
The Purity And Strength Of The Light .....	77
Need For Humility .....	79
Daily Contemplation .....	83
The Law Of Forgiveness .....	88

### **WHO IS A CHELA?**

A CHELA IS A STUDENT OF AN ASCENDED MASTER WHO IS WHOLLY DEDICATED TO A MASTER'S CAUSE AND WHO DAILY DEVOTES A PORTION OF HIS FREE TIME TO THIS HOLY MISSION.

Understanding the rules that govern one's relationship with the Master Teacher, is fundamental to reaching the goal of all life, the ascension. NO ONE has ever gained the ascension without the assistance of an Ascended Master. Without the help of the Great White Brotherhood, there would be no hope for this planet. Therefore, why not reach out our hand, in friendship, to those to whom we owe our very lives.

### **PROBATIONARY CHELAS**

The students on the Path may generally be divided into two groups — those who accept the assistance and superior wisdom of guides, who have trod the path before, and those who do not. The Masters are not concerned with the latter. Those who prefer to set their own pace, proceed more slowly around the mountain, without the assistance of the volunteers from above. The bold, who grasp the hands of the Master, find attainment more quickly, although, before they stand on the summit, the arduous climb may sometimes tell on their spirits.

The word “chela” means “disciple of a Master.” There are “probationary chelas” and “accepted chelas.”

The Masters have stated that, whereas there may be many hundreds of students who signify a “passing interest” in spiritual lore, or who have an “intellectual appetite,” whetted by anything new and different, there are comparatively few whose lives, and not their lips, single them out as possible “probationary” chelas.

A “probationary chela” is chosen and accepted by a Master according to the following criteria:

1. The heart flame of the “aspirant” signifies his desire to become a “chela.” He is among the group gathered by the Silent Watcher (guardian spirit) from a particular region of the Earth. From among these, about one-tenth are chosen as probationary chelas. The others are put in the keeping of guardian angels and special beings, who will nourish and develop the spiritual desire, in the heart, to a point where it is not the emotion of a moment or the pressure resulting from a crisis in earth life, which, when passed, will no longer motivate the soul to continue the spiritual search. Of all the applicants for chelaship, of all the hearts that cry “Why”? when faced with the appearances of life, few really mean to pursue the search. However, even this momentary cry places them among the potential chelas of the future.

2. The Ascended Master looks at the potential of the individual. He looks at his causal body, the accumulated good gathered during many embodiments. Any prospective candidate of the ascension has developed a certain spiritual momentum, a predominant expression of a certain God-quality. This virtue shows as the widest band in his causal body and it is an indication of the ray along which a student is most



developed. A Master, having an affinity to this ray, then takes the responsibility of guiding and guarding the student.

3. The Master may be attracted to the aspirant through past association while embodied on Earth.

4. A chela may be chosen by reason of the momentum of inner talents and qualities that can be utilized at a certain location.

5. The intense desire of the student for more knowledge and to serve the Master, may make him eligible to become a chela.

6. Sometimes a student is bold enough to “force” an association with a Master. By doing good in the name of the Master, by drawing his blessings through the lifestream by meditating upon him, and touching the hem of his spiritual garments (his aura), such a one draws the Master's attention by the law of magnetic attraction. An association is then born stemming out of the unascended being's ambitions. This is a more difficult association, because, like “incubated” flowers, anything forced acquires more attention and care than that which develops through natural merit and momentums.

7. When a Master accepts an unascended being as a chela, he personally guarantees, to the Cosmic Law, that the energy of the Master, invested, will be returned by the chela, through concentrated study and practical application of whatever he learns, and through impersonal service. If the chela does not balance this investment of energy, he places an additional burden on the Master. It is the Master, then, who must provide that balance through additional applica-

tion and service to the Law. Hence, it would be best not to “court” an association with the Master, unless one is committed to serve mankind and the evolution of the planet.

Motivated by a sense of pride or a mistaken notion of the law, a student sometimes spends a lifetime on metaphysical contemplations, while the Brotherhood, whom he professes to love, is denied the practical assistance of presently-developed talents and energies. These students fail on the first initiation, which is “PRACTICAL WORKS MAKE FURTHER KNOWLEDGE AVAILABLE.”

How can we find the Master who is to become our guide and guru? Master Kuthumi answered this question as follows:

“When the pupil is ready, the Master appears! Until that hour, beware of the subtle projections from the 'many selves' which seek to glorify the ego. The natural development of your own spiritual nature will release a warm, pleasant, relaxed 'glow' when you are under the radiation of 'your' Master. Be careful that personality is not exalted. The Master will mute self and glorify God.”

Often the student is disappointed, that he is not recognized, when he works for the Brotherhood. Perhaps it does not occur to him that, the moment a person puts his foot upon the Path, he is immediately placed under the care and protection of a Master of Love and Wisdom, and the beautiful association with the Master begins, although outwardly the student is not always aware of this fact.

The first thing a Master does, when a student is presented to him for care and instruction, is to look down the

lifestream of the aspirant and make careful note of his strengths and weaknesses, as well as his potential reactions under the pressure of circumstances. In fact, he comes to know much more about the student, than the aspiring one knows about himself, but if the student, has the patience to persevere, he will realize that this is all a part of his spiritual education and that he is actually abiding “under the wings of love,” all through this probationary period.

The probationary period of chelaship lasts from several weeks to several embodiments. It depends upon the amount of karma the chela has accumulated, and upon the amount of discipline he is willing to accept. Some drop out under pressure of this “testing period.” Others endure it slowly, through many embodiments. Yet, others choose to condense it and, no matter what the pain of mind or feelings, complete the task in a short time.

#### ACCEPTED CHELAS

The criteria for becoming an accepted chela is as follows:

1. The chela is **TOTALLY COMMITTED** to serving the Master, wherever and whenever possible. To be a chela is a serious commitment, not to be taken lightly. Half-hearted effort is of no benefit to either the Master or the student. The chela must adopt the entire teaching. He cannot accept and reject portions of the teaching. As one Master suggested, “In the privacy of your home decide once and for all whether you want to work with the Ascended Host, or not.”

2. The student must work on his shortcomings, so he may be able to be of greater service.

3. The chela must have the desire to help God, by helping his fellow man. In other words, the chela must be willing to serve as he learns. Here the chela must examine his motive for helping, and he must be willing to serve now (regardless of the status of his present development), in whatever capacity he can. The question, "How can I help now?" opens the gates to heaven. The help must be offered without any thoughts of remuneration or hope for personal glorification. He is not discouraged when there is no opportunity to help. He is continually available for service, whenever that opportunity for service presents itself, to foster the cause of the Great Ones.

4. The chela must daily protect himself from negative influences, seen or unseen and he must put into practice what he learns. This includes a certain amount of daily application (see Lesson 5) and he must perform a certain amount of impersonal service.

5. He has applied for above-average assistance and instruction and has been found worthy to apply for the difficult disciplines required to become a Master of energy and vibration.

The association between Guru and "accepted" chela is a mystic "parent-child" relationship, more dear than an earthly bond could be. From this point on, every activity of the chela reflects upon the Guru, and every desire of the Guru becomes the "heart desire" of the chela, that he might employ the talents and capacities of his lifestream to its fulfillment.

Every “accepted” chela, until he passes through the glorious gates to eternal freedom, is constantly passing through various experiences deemed necessary, by the Guru, to develop and mature the vehicles the lifestream uses, until the chela becomes the master control of energy. This relationship continues, through many initiations, from adept to, finally, full mastery.

The Master may SUGGEST, WHEN INVITED, a course of action which will be beneficial to the spiritual development of the chela. A real Master will never order nor compel, through superstition or fear, a course of action which a chela should follow. All cooperation with the Great White Brotherhood is voluntary.

In the 1930’s and 1950’s, the Great White Brotherhood awarded special titles to a few select chelas. William Cassiere was made one of seven “appointed messengers,” Mr. Ballard was made a “fully-accredited messenger” and Geraldine Innocente was called “the contact.”

The bond between an accepted chela and a Master is a very special one, in that the Guru accepts the consciousness of the chela into his own sphere of influence, so he may be aware of the activities, thoughts and feelings of the chela, at will. In other words, the chela lives in the house of the Lord, dining at his table and partaking of the hospitality of his household. The Master looks over the inner bodies of the chela and repairs them, as needed, in a manner similar to that of a mother who mends the clothing of her child. The Master El Morya does this for his chelas once a day.

### ATTUNING TO AN ASCENDED MASTER

How do we best commune with an Ascended Master? The most efficient way to attune with an Ascended Master is to concentrate on his picture. This picture contains the Master's energy pattern. Pictures of many Ascended Masters may be purchased from the AMTF.

The second most powerful method for tuning into the consciousness of an Ascended Master is to listen to the music containing his keynote. A keynote is a series of notes. This series of notes is contained in a known melody. Through Geraldine Innocente, of the Bridge to Freedom, the masters revealed certain musical compositions which contained the keynotes of given masters. God creates to music and every individual is created along a certain keynote. The Ascended Masters are no exception.

Is it sufficient to use the name of the Master to secure his fully-gathered momentum? No, stating the name of the Master secures only part of his momentum. TO SECURE HIS FULLY-GATHERED MOMENTUM, WE MUST TUNE IN TO HIS CONSCIOUSNESS and then the results are increased one thousand fold. By THINKING OF THE MASTER, BY USING THE NAME OF THE MASTER, BY LOOKING AT HIS PICTURE, BY PLAYING HIS KEYNOTE, BY SINCERELY ASKING FOR THE THOUGHTS AND FEELINGS OF THE MASTER TO FLOW INTO HIS OWN WORLD, the chela begins to experience a true, spiritual communion. Then, when the chela sends forth a decree in the NAME AND THE NATURE of the Master, the chela has the full power of the Master's momentum to use, as

well as his own.

In this way, the chela can perform works and manifest expressions of God, which, by himself, he cannot possibly express. For results to be of a permanent and lasting nature, the contemplation of the consciousness of the Master should become the backbone of his application. In doing this, the chela begins to experience (faintly at first) how the Master, himself, would handle any situation, render any service and dissipate any appearance of distress.

#### THE GURU AND THE CHELA

It is the tendency of the chela to lean on the stronger and more experienced Master. However, the chela is expected to proceed on the path on his own power and he must not be “carried” by the teacher. The student learns wisdom by his mistakes.

It is wise for the sincere student to take stock of his intellectual and spiritual assets, but he should also take note of his “liabilities,” which include all human tendencies and weaknesses and these he should try to eradicate from his consciousness one by one, because if they are not removed, they will prove to be the greatest stumbling blocks to his progress, later on.

If the student, in every decision he is called upon to make, will listen to the “still small voice within,” he will surely hear the Master speaking, advising him as to the wise and proper procedure to take.

As the traveler grows “older and wiser,” and more “experienced” on the Path, he will sense the nearness of this

beloved invisible mentor, and although he may not be able to discern him with fleshly eyes, he will unquestionably feel the radiation and comfort of that loving presence, who is so selflessly interested in his welfare. He will find that the Master whom he has been searching for on the “outside,” is, in fact, “nearer than hands and feet and closer than breathing.”

Is it possible for chelas to live in situations where they experience the tests and trials of several embodiments, while living in the same physical body? Yes. If an individual comes under the personal direction of Saint Germain, as an active conductor of the violet ray, he will be given the marvelous privilege of taking several embodiments in one, without the necessity of discarding the physical body. During this embodiment, he will find himself in new environments, where friends and locations are constantly changing. Additional opportunity will be given to overcome bad habits and to attain self-mastery.

In order to correct the patterns of disharmony of the past, the student must be positive, determined, and proceed with confidence. The individual who has the will and determination to change patterns of disharmony, with sufficient earnestness and tenacity of feeling, becomes the master of circumstance. Do not become discouraged in your attempts to set your world in order. Just try again, knowing that you will prevail and that one with God is a majority.

There are differences in the discipline of a Master. The Masters Serapis Bey, El Morya and Hilarion are known to be rather strict. Kuthumi, Jesus, and Mother Mary are of a more gentle nature. El Morya is known, symbolically, to pull his



chelas up the vertical face of the mountain, and, during the climb, the chela may get his clothes torn, may get his skin bruised, but he arrives on top of the mountain (the Mount of Attainment), at a relatively fast pace.

Normally, a Master works with a student who is on the same ray as the Master, himself. For example, if the student is on the Second Ray, he would be working with Kuthumi, Lanto or Lord Maitreya. But he could also be working with Jesus, since Jesus is a World Teacher, and that is an activity of the Second Ray.

The Master will share his understanding of the Law, but there has to be a persistent co-effort by the chela.

When a chela balances the efforts of a Master through application and service, then, through this constructive use of energy, the Master grows in grace and the accumulated good increases in his causal body, as well. Therefore, the Masters love to be called. It enables them to do higher tasks in the future. If invited to do so, the Master will suggest a course of action that will be beneficial to the spiritual development of the chela. Such a program, the Masters explained, is similar to a trainer encouraging a horse to jump over higher and higher hurdles, and to do so with ease and dignity. Even if the Master does his best to teach a chela, the ultimate results will always be in doubt, because he does not know how the chela will react in certain situations, due to certain weaknesses inherent within the chela, himself. When the Master notices that his association brings tension, strain and unhappiness, the door is mercifully closed, in part or completely, so that the chela may find his peace in a more gentle, leisurely climb. The Master cannot, and will

not, be forceful in his relationship with a chela. He depends on a voluntary effort.

Here is an often-asked question: “Why doesn't a Master ever appear before his chela?” The answer to this question cannot be given in one sentence. We are here in embodiment, on Earth, to gain mastery, mainly through our own effort. The actual presence of the Ascended Master, with his higher vibratory level, would be a great shock to our undeveloped, inner bodies. Moreover, the Masters do not have an unlimited amount of energy, in dealing with mankind. If they had, mankind's problems would have been over, long ago. Appearing in an Ascended Master body, and the tunneling through the psychic realm, required to reach the consciousness of an individual, takes a great deal of energy. This energy is better utilized in situations where, for example, the master can direct a group, through the consciousness of a group leader, or, better yet, through a trained messenger and a dedicated group of co-workers, who will spread the written message all over the globe.

In the following article, the Maha Chohan speaks about this sacred relationship and how a chela is chosen for service. While this article was written in the 1950's, it applies, as well, to the chela today.

“The Law of the great universe is that we must answer your call with our presence. Courtesy must not allow us to intrude, unless invited. This invitation must not come from your lips, but from your hearts, when that heart-prayer has risen in a constant, unbroken series of invocations, which builds a momentum at inner levels.

“May I introduce myself to you, in my capacity as Holy

Comforter to the Earth and its people? I know you well, my children! At the time of your birth, it was I who breathed the first breath of life into your nostrils. I stood at the side of your mother and conferred the gift of life through the breath, which ensured your physical incarnation for a time, and when your life span is finished, I will, myself, take the last breath into my heart. Do you not see, then, how vitally interested I am in what you do with your life and your breath, for it is a gift from my presence to you!

“The seven great Chohans, who serve under me, counsel often with me, at my retreat in Ceylon, India, and all of you, within this room, belong to one or another of these seven shining sons of heaven.

“Mankind has forfeited the connection with the Masters’ kingdom, and it has been required that a “bridge” be formed from our octave to yours, in order that we might convey to you the activities of the Brotherhood.

“WE ARE REAL, LIVING, BREATHING BEINGS. We are engaged in activities primarily concerned with the FREEING OF MANKIND FROM THE SNARE OF THE SENSES. Each one of us, at the moment of our ascension, RENOUNCED NIRVANA, AND OFFERED TO REMAIN AS THE GUARDIAN BROTHERS TO THE EVOLUTIONS OF EARTH, UNTIL EVERY MAN, WOMAN AND CHILD, AND ALL LIFE BELONGING TO THIS EVOLUTION, IS GOD-FREE.

“Our endeavors to help mankind depend upon the voluntary energies released by the incarnated spirits. You are the select and favored few, that could best serve the seven Chohans, even as you, yourselves, would choose for your fellow-workers the individuals whom you felt had an affinity

to your cause, and who, through trials, had proved their loyalty, their worth and their fidelity. Each one looked over the lifestreams of their chelas through many, many embodiments and studied how they reacted through stress, through strain, through trial, because climbing straight up the side of the Mount of Attainment requires endurance, balance, and sensitivity to truth, and the capacity to stand in the face of ridicule—knowing that LAW IS LAW AND IS IRREFUTABLE, and that HE WHO SERVES THE MASTER LOOKS FOR NO REWARD OTHER THAN THE OPPORTUNITY FOR GREATER AND GREATER SERVICE.

Through my body and consciousness pass the energies used by mankind, and through my consciousness passes the light of the Chohans, as well. We know, from experience, the beauty and love within each of the electrons that flows from your Presence into your hearts. We know that, within each electron, is the power of God, himself. We stand in constant reverence before the gift of life, and it is my responsibility to see that the life of the Chohans is invested wisely, for several reasons.

“First, because they are my beloved sons and fellow-workers. I am their father in a spiritual sense of the word, and I know that, if they take their life essence and give it to you, they must stand before the Lords of Karma and prove that YOU HAVE DONE WITH THAT LIFE SOME GOOD SERVICE, that their investment has been wisely made.

“IF THE CHOHANS WOULD INVEST IN YOU THE ENERGIES OF THEIR LIVES AND THEIR TIME, AND YOU SHOW NO PERSONAL BENEFIT OR PERSONAL SERVICE TO LIFE IN RETURN, THEY WOULD HAVE TO MAKE UP THAT ENERGY IN SOME

COSMIC SERVICE. THEN, BECAUSE OF MY LOVE FOR YOU, I WOULD NOT CARE TO HAVE THE KARMA OF LETHARGY FALL UPON YOUR SHOULDERS, should said visitation and love and mercy be taken merely as an amusement for your consciousness, rather than a stimulus to render service in our cause.

“Therefore, as each one of you stood before me with your sponsor, I examined your possible service to life, and before conferring upon the Chohan the privilege of reaching you, I made pretty certain, within myself, that you loved life, and that if the Chohan would give you his energy, the partnership would be beneficial to both my sons and yourselves. I prayed to the God of all life, that the closer connection between Guru and chela would result in a shining pattern of light, which the Chohan would present to the Lords of Karma, in your name.”

#### **DAILY APPLICATION**

By daily application we mean decreeing, visualizing the Violet Flame, contemplation (becoming still) and studying a portion of the teaching. Since, without daily application, there is no true spiritual progress, it is suggested to briefly review Lesson 5.

A few additional points on this subject will be given here.

#### **The Need For Daily Application**

Daily application is an absolute must for every chela. We are living in the psychic realm, a sea of misqualified energy. In order to be protected against negative energy, we need

to daily protect ourselves. EVERY DAY a certain amount of our karma is released, so we need to transmute this karma through daily application.

Daily application keeps us focused on the task ahead. At least 20 minutes, and preferably 30 minutes, of every day should be devoted to this subject. Without daily application, you will not progress in this teaching. Doing all the application on a certain day of the week, say on a Sunday, is not an acceptable substitute.

Chelas wanting to help mankind and accelerate their own spiritual development, add to this daily application by saying some decrees that bless ALL mankind. You will find these decrees in the decree book.

Through daily invocation with our I AM Presence, we recultivate our association with it and the Ascended Host. We are renewing an association we may not have had for over one million years.

#### **The Protective Pillar of Light**

Drawing the PROTECTIVE PILLAR OF LIGHT around us, helps to shield us from negative influences in our daily contact with others. We've all had the experience when, after mingling in a crowd, or going to a department store, we came home feeling very tired. So, daily application, especially in the morning, is an ABSOLUTE MUST!

Beloved Jesus offered his luminous presence as protection and guidance. In order to maintain this presence in its full effectiveness, it needs to be acknowledged at least once every 24 hours.

### **The Efficacy of Decrees**

The ability of the student to visualize the decree, forms much of the power in the decree. This means you cannot give the decrees so fast that you cannot visualize them!

The efficacy of the decree is determined by a clearly-visualized thoughtform and the amount of feeling and conviction that is released through it. Without feeling and conviction, the decree cannot manifest. The clarity of the picture held in the mental body actually forms the pattern around which the energies of the feeling world and the worded fiat coalesce.

Give good, rhythmic, decrees and let the momentum build. The interest of the student must be behind the decree, and his energies must be positive and controlled, if he is to have results of a positive nature. So what is it we need to materialize a decree? VISUALIZATION, FEELING, CONVICTION AND THE USE OF THE WORD "I AM."

The importance of using a decree book is that a momentum is built up when the same decree is given by all of the students on a daily basis. Think of how much more quickly a need can be met, especially for world conditions!

### **Daily Contemplation**

Contemplation is becoming still, and acknowledging God within you and in the world around you. It consists, also, of doing the daily meditations as shown in the AMTF *Daily Meditations* booklet. As part of this contemplation we send our

love to the Masters, inviting them to work through us.

KUTHUMI: “There is a point where the individual, having made the necessary application to the spiritual source of all good, should REST IN THE SILENCE and accept the radiation and benediction called forth.

“The tendency of most sincere students is to continue, all through the period of contemplation, to make petitions, decrees, invocation, etc. This does not allow the inner bodies to become quiet enough to accept the gifts invoked. BALANCE between giving one’s energy to connect with higher vibrations and becoming still enough to receive the grace invoked, is essential to spiritual advancement.”

### **Studying**

Studying the dictations of the Ascended Masters, on a daily basis, is an absolute must. It helps us to keep focused on the tasks ahead. It is better to read the constructive, helpful material given to us by the Ascended Masters, rather than to immerse ourselves in the often negative images portrayed by the public media, through television, radio, newspapers and magazines. This type of media is designed to sell and reach the masses; it is often based on a foundation of sensationalism, which does not always emphasize the good that people do, on a daily basis.

How much of the material of the Bridge to Freedom Dispensation should one study? Is it necessary to read everything, all of the 6,000 pages? Where should one start?

There is no answer that fits every situation. For exam-



ple, what is your goal in life? How serious are you about your intention for gaining the ascension in this embodiment?

Were you one of those thousands of individuals who, before taking embodiment, promised to help Sanat Kumara implement the divine plan for the Earth? Do you wish to become a member and co-worker of the Great White Brotherhood?

If you wish to become a master teacher or a person who wants to read everything the Masters have said, then by all means, you should purchase ALL of the publications of the AMTF. We do not believe in duplicating data. We only publish that type of information which was given by the Masters, themselves, and we do believe that there was a reason that the Masters gave out this data, in the first place. IT IS OF ADVANTAGE TO THE STUDENT OF THE LIGHT TO READ THE DIRECT WORDS OF THE ASCENDED HOST, THROUGH THEIR ACTUAL DICTATIONS, AS THEIR WORDS CARRY WITH THEM THE ACTUAL RADIATION OF THE MASTER, FOR OUR ADDED BLESSING.

We all know that we learn through repetition. The Masters have said that they gave explanations of the same law in different ways because what may click with one, may not click with another.

What are the most important books of this teaching? Where should one start? Here is a suggested listing:

- 1) Complete studying these *21 Essential Lessons*.
- 2) Use the *decree book*. We must decree daily.
- 3) *Daily Meditations* helps you start your day on a posi-

tive note and in attuning to an Ascended Master.

4) The book, *Unveiled Mysteries*, explains how the first New Age dispensation started, on Mount Shasta, in August of 1930.

5) The book *Man, His Origin, History and Destiny*, gives you a comprehensive overview of the teaching, including the plan of the Brotherhood throughout the ages.

6) The book *Memoirs of Jesus and Mary* fills us in as to the missing years in Jesus' lifetime.

7) The book *The Initiations of the First Ray* tells about discrimination, which is so necessary in making the ascension. It also contains the movingly-written article, *The Spiritual Caravan*, by beloved El Morya.

8) The book *The Angelic Kingdom* depicts the activities of the Archangels and Angels and illustrates how a cooperative effort of mankind and angels helps in gaining the ascension.

9) The book *The Seven Elohim Speak* helps us to understand the function of the Elohim and the elementals and shows how a team effort of mankind, angels and elemental life can hasten in a new Golden Age on this planet.

10) The book *The Initiations of the Seventh Ray*, by Saint Germain, contains vital information on group activity.

11) The book *Ascended Masters and their Retreats* contains detailed description of the last embodiment of Ascended Masters, including the difficult tests and trials they had to pass in order to gain their ascension.

12) The books *Dictations* and *The Bridge to Freedom Journals*, Volumes 1-5, contain the very core of the Bridge to

Freedom Teaching. They present you with the key to solving problems, and explain how the Brotherhood operates.

These publications contain information that you cannot find elsewhere. The green books of the Saint Germain Foundation are excellent and the Masters put as much knowledge as they could give in the 1930's into these books. But the green books were not available to the general public in the 1950's, so the Masters had to start from the very beginning. They placed all the information about the laws of life, that was originally presented in the green books into the Journals and the other Bridge to Freedom Publications. In addition, as part of the Bridge to Freedom Dispensation, the Masters could give much more information. The scope of the teaching was expanded, to include items such as when the retreats of the Masters were open, and what was actually going on at the retreats, dictations by the Archangels and Elohim, the Transmission Flame Service, which was inaugurated to keep our planet in orbit, the requirements needed to gain the ascension in this embodiment, the keynotes and much detail about previous embodiments of the Masters.

The Ascended Master Kuthumi recommends the following exercise before or after reading the dictations:

Still your four lower bodies and raise your consciousness until it touches the aura of the Master giving the discourse. Ask him to give you the Ascended Master feeling, comprehension, understanding, and capacity to interpret those words into action, to master your four lower bodies and for the blessing of your fellowman. Remember, you are about to partake of the qualified life of some God-Being who has, in mercy and love, chosen to give you his instruction to also

become free. Feel a sense of deep gratitude, reverence and love in accepting this essence. If you will do this, you will receive, not only the word of expression of truth, but the living essence of truth, which will be a fire to your spirit.

A simple prayer, to be said before reading the words of the Master, could be as follows: “Beloved I AM Presence, grace me with the life and intelligence which enables me to read, to see and to comprehend that which is required of me. I am so grateful for life. Beloved Master \_\_\_\_\_, I ask for your feeling and your capacity to use this instruction to master my four lower bodies, for God's glory and mankind's comfort.”

We should not read too hastily, but should pause sometimes to reflect. After completing the reading, make a brief invocation to your I AM Presence, and your particular Master, to nourish the seeds planted in your consciousness. As the idea entrusted with you should become a manifest flower of perfect expression in your world and that of your fellowman, you could say, “Beloved I AM Presence, pour the light of thy grace upon my consciousness, nourish the seeds planted by the Master.”

## **REDEMPTION OF KARMA**

### **The Use Of The Transmuting Violet Flame**

One can readily see that, during the hundreds of previous embodiments, we have misqualified much energy. In fact, the very fact we are in embodiment today, shows that we still carry with us over 50% of the misqualified energy ever allotted to us.

Almighty God, in his great mercy and compassion, has given us, for our use, a mighty, powerful ERASER of misqualified, imperfect energy. This is the VIOLET TRANSMUTING FLAME.

The use of this Violet Flame is imperative. Its use is absolutely essential, if one wishes to gain the ascension. It is the only means by which all undesirable accumulation can be forever dissolved and its cause and effect annihilated. The Violet Flame should be called through all our four lower bodies like a blowtorch, dissolving and consuming, forever, any undesirable thing or condition.

### **The Violet Fire Cauldron**

KUTHUMI (Dec. 25, 1955): “You might like to witness an activity that is taking place in the atmosphere above the Royal Teton this evening—that of the annual submergence of the multitude in the Lake of Violet Fire—drawn here for this purpose, which is part of the mercy of the Cosmic Law. At the end of each twelve-month period, we come to a time when the Violet Fire is allowed to dissolve and transmute, from the lifestreams of Earth, all the accumulation of discord

that has been created, during the course of that year, WITHOUT VICIOUS INTENT—WITHOUT MALICE—AND THROUGH IGNORANCE.

“For that purpose, at the end of each year, there is created, by the builders of form, what you would describe as a lake, about a thousand feet in diameter, circular in shape and filled with deep, violet fire. Into that Lake of Violet Fire, every soul, belonging to this planet, steps before the end of the year, and each one is literally “baptized,” one might say, in its purifying essence.

“If you will watch with me for moment, you will see the white-robed figures of the angels of mercy, wearing deep bands of purple on the sleeves of their garments, standing all around the edge of this circular sea of violet fire. They are in groups of seven, each group divided by a space in which there is a contrivance like a small dock, that runs down to the edge of the lake. Now, in the background, you will see the souls of men approaching, most of them in a somnambulant state, completely unconscious of their surroundings, all drawn here in their etheric bodies, by the magnetizing power of divine love and mercy.

As these figures step upon the dock, each soul is approached by two of the angelic figures, who take it by each side, lead it into the Violet Fire and bathe it carefully in the flame, even to the head. This submergence of the entire body is performed very gently, three times. When they are led out, they are given into the charge of the angels of protection, who return the soul to the body, staying with it until there comes a certain sense of relief and release from the pressures of the past year. This baptism is not a “one by

one” performance. Many souls are submerged at the same time.

“When you come to the conscious chelas, however, you have, of course, the cooperation of the mental and emotional bodies, and these souls enter the Sacred Fire with a realization of what it can do. I am telling you this, tonight, so that you may, while this activity of mercy goes on, bathe within this purifying fire, not once, but often. The angelic host will welcome you back as often as you care to come. There is no such thing, in the Ascended Masters' realm, as weariness, exhaustion or depletion in service. Every time you come for a blessing, they are more happy than before, so just utilize the opportunity, beloved ones, with all the power at your command, and remember that the Violet Fire is there through the life energy of the beloved Kwan Yin, Saint Germain, beloved Zadkiel and beloved Holy Amethyst.

“HAVE YOU ANY IDEA OF THE ENERGY IT TAKES TO MAKE A MIGHTY CAULDRON OF FLAME A THOUSAND BY A THOUSAND FEET? It takes an almost limitless amount of concentrated power and attention to keep that violet fire at such a vibratory rate, that no matter what energy is passed into it, it never sinks below its purifying, sublimating state. One of these great beings is in constant attendance to render that service and assistance. That, beloved ones, is the activity of submergence and of purification and spiritual baptism that takes place at inner levels, of which the earthly baptismal rite is but a faint reflection.”

### **The Service Of The Crystalline Ray**

The service of the crystalline ray, of Vista's divine complement, Crystal, can be of inestimable value to us. As the name "Crystal" implies, she pours forth a crystalline substance, which washes all of our four lower bodies free of discord.

Elohim Vista: "My service is also concerned with healing. You will understand how the activities of harmony and music are wound into the activities of permanent healing—healing of every distress—moral, mental, emotional, etheric and physical. That healing can come instantly, when the fully-gathered cosmic momentum of myself, beloved Crystal, Archangel Raphael, beloved Mary, and Hilarion are invoked, to give you the full pressure and power of the momentum of healing, that is ours to give.

"It will be as practical and usable to you as your acceptance and use of it make it. In cooperation with my endeavors to give assistance in healing, my beloved Crystal offers the full, purifying essence of her CRYSTAL RAY which, surging through the emotional, mental, etheric and physical consciousness, CAN WASH AWAY, ON THE INSTANT, THE KARMA OF MILLIONS OF YEARS, instead of jot by jot and tittle by tittle. Call unto my beloved, and allow that crystalline substance to wash your lifestream, until it is as pure as it was when first you were created of God—divine beings.

"Each of you is destined to be a Christus, an externalized manifestation of your own I AM Presence. As the beautiful essence of beloved Crystal pours through you, ACCEPT IT! As the beautiful essence of the Consecration Flame of Lord Raphael re-consecrates your senses, ACCEPT IT! As the personage of the beloved Mary pours to you her healing



grace, ACCEPT IT! As the strength of truth of the great Hilarion charges and charges these words of truth into your feelings worlds, ACCEPT THEM! Let me help you to fulfill your divine plan through music, harmony, and in peace!”

### DIET

It goes without saying that a chela may not use habit-forming drugs, alcohol, and nicotine. But what did the Ascended Masters say about eating meat?

Saint Germain explained to the students that they should not eat meat. “There is a definite reason human beings should not eat meat,” he said. “Because the atoms, of which it is composed, are the condensation, into the physical realm, of people’s own vicious thoughts and feelings of the past.” In other words, if we eat meat, we absorb condensed, misqualified energy.

He explained further, that animals were not in existence during the first two Golden Ages and they only began to appear after humanity had generated the discord that followed those first two periods.

People are destroying their own bodies if they insist on killing animals. The love of mankind, for domestic animals, is raising and purifying some of those past creations. As mankind becomes more harmonious and pure, all animals will disappear from Earth.

The animal has an emotional body, and the vibration of fear recorded previous to and at the moment of death, qualifies the flesh, and that quality is absorbed by the emotional body of the human being who eats it. This process also

causes a certain substance to condense into the brain, which dulls the intellect and prevents the finer impulses of the I AM Presence from flowing into it. Fear is the wide-open door through which the dark forces hold control over personalities.

There are several things that leave a substance in the brain, which must be cleared away if the full perfection of the I AM Presence is to be released to the individual consciousness. These are, listed in the order of their importance: narcotics, alcohol, meat, tobacco, excess sugar and salt, and strong coffee.

It is not necessary to eat meat in order to obtain strength. The elephant, one of the strongest creatures on our earth, is a non-meat eating animal.

### **GAINING MASTERY**

#### **Sustaining Harmony**

Nothing can be PERMANENTLY sustained, anywhere in this universe, WITHOUT THE *FEELING* OF GOD'S GIFT OF PEACE! There is a very simple exercise which all can use, with efficacy, on themselves and others, an exercise which will bring great blessing.

The Elohim of Peace:

“If you feel irritability coming on, go to a quiet place for a few minutes and be sure you are undisturbed. Then visualize the Elohim of Peace standing above you, pouring down over you a stream of soft, golden, healing oil, the color of

molten gold. See that pouring down over the head and then flowing right down over the entire body and see the body absorbing that substance, like a blotter absorbs ink. See it running down over the nervous system, clear to the ends of your fingertips and toes. Consciously accept this substance and radiation, for a few minutes, until you can FEEL its benefit and call your I AM Presence into action to keep it sustained and ever-expanding. This exercise is good to use at night just before entering sleep and, with a little practice, it will induce the relaxation that brings sound, refreshing sleep.”

One must keep the attention riveted upon this activity for at least two or three minutes at a time. During the day, if more time is available and you seem tired, needing more energy, see the stream of golden oil more sparkling, until it becomes quite dazzling. If you persist until you get the FEEL of it, it will give you great help.

It would be well to use this exercise on others, too, when you see they need assistance, for many folks have the appearance of “frayed” nerves these days. Instead of a feeling of annoyance at those who find it difficult to hold the sustained peace in their worlds, let us all try to be “Good Samaritans” and help those who may not know how to help themselves.

**The Purity and Strength of the Light**  
**An Instruction by El Morya**

Beloved students, greetings. AS YOU, EACH ONE, CALL

TO ME, EL MORYA, TO ENFOLD AND CHARGE YOU WITH MY STRENGTH AND PURITY OF THE LIGHT, you will manifest peace and ease in your feeling worlds first, and then it shall out picture in your everyday affairs.

First, to be happy and victorious in your service to life, you, each one, need both the *purity* of the Light and the *strength* of the Light in far greater abundance than any of you have yet called forth.

These two qualities are mine to bestow upon your lifestreams, without limit, as your desire for these qualities is expressed in your calls for them.

ALL DEPRESSION, ALL LACK AND LIMITATION, MUST GO WHEN ONE HAS ENOUGH STRENGTH AND PURITY OF THE LIGHT. Please note well, this means that you shall be charged with a wholly-balanced activity of these two qualities, which shall act in perfect balance, through each one of your seven bodies.

Some of you may have had my strength in physical effort, but possibly lacked purity. Some may have had both strength and purity, but lacked these qualities in endurance. ALL LACK, TO A MARKED DEGREE, MY BALANCED STRENGTH AND PURITY IN THE EMOTIONAL AND MENTAL BODIES.

Had you these Ascended Master qualities *in these two bodies*, there would be no lack of perfect peace and harmony in your feelings, at all times.

Had you the sufficient strength and purity in your *mental world*—no word or thought of anything but the love of your Presence could be released by you to another of life's chil-

dren, anywhere.

THINK WELL ON THIS, MY DEAR ONES, AND KNOW THAT I  
STAND EVER READY TO ASSIST YOU.

Note: Further information on how to gain mastery will be  
found in Lesson 17 “The Seven Initiations.”

### Need for Humility

When we renew our acquaintance with our I AM Presence and the Ascended Host, we should remember that it will take many years before this channel of communication is cleansed of the creation of centuries of discord. This may be compared to trying to establish a link with a distant radio-station. There is a lot of static, a lot of interference. The voice of our lower bodies, whose conglomerate voice is what we call our consciousness, wants to tell us how great we are. We have to tell these voices, that from now on, your I AM Presence and nobody else is the Master Control.

If we do not do this, sooner or later we will stray from our path. For example, the moment Mr. Ballard explained the I AM Presence to the students in the 1930's, some students told the other ones, "Oh, I am listening to my I AM Presence and my I AM Presence told me, you should do this and you should do that!"

Remember this, dear students, typically the I AM Presence and the Ascended Host talks only to YOU. Whatever the message, whatever the prompting, it is meant for you and you alone. Only in the rarest of circumstances does the Ascended Host employ another person to address something that you should do!

The efficacy of a decree is determined by the following items (For a more complete discussion of these items, kindly refer to the book *The Seven Elohim Speak on Precipitation*):

- 1) Your will (determination) to do a certain project, asking your God-Presence for assistance. You attune to your

individual God-Self, the “I AM.”

2) A clear mental picture. You must be able to visualize the desired outcome.

3) The decree must be given with great feeling, desire and conviction.

4) One must keep to the original plan, maintaining its purity.

5) There can be no wavering. There must be strong concentration on the original plan.

6) The decree must be given at certain intervals until there is a manifestation.

7) Once having achieved your manifestation, it must be enveloped in peace. This assures your manifestation long life.

Remember always! “The Call COMPELS the answer,” especially when that call is made in the name and authority of the “I AM” — for this is God's very own most holy name, (so said God to Moses long ago). “I AM is the CREATIVE WORD of the Universe—used by all God-Beings everywhere for that purpose—not just on Earth! (Bible, Gospel of St. John, Chapter 1:1—”In the beginning was THE WORD...and without THE WORD WAS NOT ANYTHING MADE THAT WAS MADE...”)

The Bible tells us, “THOU SHALL DECREE A THING AND IT SHALL BE ESTABLISHED UNTO THEE.” As there is NO LIMIT to the Powers of the God-Protection that can be called forth, AND NO LIMIT TO THE CREATIVE POWER AS A CO-CREATOR WITH GOD, YOU HAVE EVERYTHING AT HAND by which to draw forth, protect and sustain your God Endeavors.

SAINT GERMAIN: “Decreeing, or invoking the power of God, actually clothes the ideas in the physical energies of Earth, through the spoken word, and animates those thought and feeling forms with the actual substance of the third-dimensional plane. This provides a mighty ‘stockpile’ of constructively-qualified ENERGY, which is used by the God-Beings to dissipate evil forms and destructively-qualified energy of every kind.

“When an individual thinks, feels, writes or speaks the words ‘I AM’, he immediately receives the attention of life within him, as well as around him. Why? Because the words ‘I AM’ are the signal to intelligent life to create. Beloved Jesus learned this lesson. He saw life come to attention when the words ‘I AM’ were used silently or audibly and he then saw life immediately OBEY the fiat or decree that followed the use of that creative statement. Jesus learned the power within the creative word ‘I AM’ and used it, enjoying the buoyant, uplifting feeling of the constructive use of any statement preceded by the words ‘I AM.’

“Many individuals, all through the ages, learned of the obedience of life to the words ‘I AM’ and they purposely followed these words with imperfect decrees, which life proceeded to manifest. Then the masses, accustomed to following some leader, also began to use the words ‘I AM’ to manifest imperfection, subsequently falling into a loose and uncontrolled use of the creative words ‘I AM,’ not realizing their creative power. It is now the opportunity of the Great White Brotherhood to show mankind how to use the words ‘I AM,’ by always following them with a positive and constructive statement.”



When you hold your attention to your Presence and to the Ascended Host through invocation, a decree or a heart-felt desire, it is immediately filled, because the Law of Life is that a blessing asked for, can never be denied.

Can you see what a powerhouse we have, and can you see how this powerhouse has distorted the energy given to us by God, through many, many, embodiments?

“One difficulty lies in the fact that man tends to make any statement of power a mere repetition of words, without coupling that statement with positive feeling and conscious thought. Thus, most invocations, prayers, and attempts at resurrection and redemption are not as efficacious as they might be, were the student to truly ponder the truth that the words ‘I AM’ cause life to obey INSTANTLY and become that which the speaker indicates he wishes to manifest. Let us now endeavor to use the creative words ‘I AM’ ONLY IN A CONSTRUCTIVE MANNER. Then witness the power of perfection, which will flow through your life energy, as well as that of all mankind.

“Life will obey you! It always has! Every creation that lives in your world, constructive or otherwise, is the result of the obedience of life to your command, somewhere upon life’s way. Turn to the constructive, positive conscious use of the powers of the creative words ‘I AM’ and PROVE TO YOURSELF that intelligent life will obey you and manifest ACCORDING TO YOUR DECREE. There is no greater teacher than one’s own experiences.”

Is it possible to give a decree silently or mentally and is it effective? Yes, you can. It is not quite as effective as the

spoken word, but it definitely does help. Sometimes, in the middle of the day, when you are at work or at other times when you are in company, that is the only thing you can do. Remember, however, a decree must never be whispered.

One Master said: “A decree that is not even spoken, but that is charged with a positive confidence and feeling of the God Power Almighty, is more powerful than a loud shout where there is no confirmation in the feeling world.”

### **Daily Contemplation**

KUTHUMI: “The wisdom of God, as taught to the chela, is to become STILL ENOUGH to perceive, comprehend, absorb and understand the Will of God BEFORE rushing forth into zealous service. The wise man, sincerely desiring to further the cause of God’s design, learns FIRST to humbly apply to the fount of knowledge, commune with his I AM Presence and receive its wisdom, its strength, its directions. Then consecrating his energies to externalizing those directions, he becomes of use to the Spiritual Hierarchy, because his energies are one with the Will of God and his endeavors will supplement the endeavors of every member of the Spiritual Hierarchy.”

“The invocation of the I AM Presence, the Elohim, the Archangels, the Ascended Masters and all powers of light is essential to magnetize a direct current of their energies into and through the individual consciousness of the chela.

JESUS: “My ministry was one of action. Every day, before leaving my home, great numbers of people would gather to

receive relief from all manners of discomfort and disease of mind and body (Very few came to learn the technique which enables me to alleviate their distress). I NEVER, NEVER went forth to serve UNTIL I HAD FIRST ANCHORED MY CONSCIOUSNESS in the feeling and presence of God. Only when I had contemplated God and had firmly established his unshakable faith, that indestructible fortress of God's power and omnipresence, would I endeavor to convey that consciousness of God's goodness, through words and works, to my fellowman."

LORD MAHA CHOCHAN: "The requirement of the student, is to become STILL often throughout the course of the day to ALLOW the energy, directives, radiation and power of the I AM Presence, through the Holy Christ Self, to flow into and nourish the lower bodies and the outer consciousness. The requirements of each hour seem to demand so much of the attention and energies of the student, that his period of spiritual communion and contemplation is often neglected and confirmed by the self-righteous feeling that the service is so great that there is literally no time to 'BE STILL AND KNOW THAT I AM GOD.'"

EL MORYA: "Man's submission to the demands and appetites of his lower bodies and his almost hypnotic assurance that their demands, promptings and appetites are the urgings of the inner Presence, delays his contact with that I AM Presence and his correct and unbiased recognition of its directions.

"It is necessary to purify, discipline and relegate these bodies to their proper position as SERVANTS of the I AM

Presence and the Holy Christ Self. The stilling of the energies of the mental body; the quieting of the surging sea of the emotional world; the refusal to allow the etheric body to conjure up failures and disillusionments of the past and the disciplining of the flesh body take time, patience, constancy, strength and understanding.”

PAUL THE VENETIAN: “The activity of truly entering contemplation and the Great Silence cannot be over-emphasized. The outer consciousness must be positive and alert, not lethargic nor sleepy. The mental, emotional, etheric and physical bodies must be TRAINED to direct their energies toward the I AM Presence, and they must not be allowed to ‘play’ at this time with the various thoughts, feelings, memories or physical lassitude that often accompanies the relaxation from actual spiritual application, in which they are employed. It is comparatively easy for the student on the path to make invocations, decrees and visualizations that actually employ the energies of the lower bodies, but it is difficult for the student in the western world to complete his spiritual exercises by COMMANDING THE SILENCE of these lower bodies in order TO RECEIVE the blessings given. He either goes happily to sleep, or toys with numerous, irrelevant thoughts and feelings, coming from this contemplative period little richer by reason of his endeavors.”

SERAPIS BEY: “ALL GOOD, whether it is supply, health, illumination, faith, strength, love or purification, COMES FROM GOD (the I AM Presence) — the source of all life. These gifts are dispensed by the Great Beings, who are the messengers of God. However, no matter how much the conscientious students call for the release of these gifts, they cannot re-

ceive the fullness of the blessings of their own I AM Presence in their own minds, bodies, worlds and affairs, until they have consciously disciplined the lower bodies and will ALLOW the spiritual essence which they have invoked, to enter therein.

“The outer demands upon the time, energy, attention and service of the student who is engaged in a spiritual endeavor, form a great stumbling block to his individual progress, unless he learns how to consciously quiet the energies of his own world, so that new strength, faith and power may be supplied by his own I AM Presence and the Divine Beings who are so willing to assist him. There is a tendency to rush forth to serve without the necessary period of ‘refueling’ at the cosmic fount. You will remember Jesus often ‘went to the hills to pray.’

“No student can be of lasting service to the spiritual work at hand unless he understands the necessity for taking time to enter the silence and draw the necessary strength and sanctity from the source of ALL good. Thus, he can then dispense, in poise, dignity and loving solicitude to his fellowmen, the grace resulting from communion with his God.”

SAINT GERMAIN, “The upward reaching of the outer consciousness through prayer, invocation, decree, visualization and song is only one half of the perfect spiritual exercise, which should be consciously employed by students. The accepting of the energies invoked through controlled, receptive, alert vehicles completes this service. ‘TAKE TIME TO BE HOLY!’”

“The Violet Fire is a current of energy which has been

qualified to seize imperfect energy and dissolve it, so that it may be charged with perfection once again. It is an activity of love, mercy and compassion, which can dissolve the causes set up by mankind, whose effects would be most distressing. Unless mankind can come into this understanding, and USE this Violet Fire, they will have to meet up with the previous causes that bring such suffering into the world.”

It is the only means by which one can become free from the wheel of birth and rebirth. There is no human being on Earth who is an exception to this mighty Law. Every one of us, in this world, has felt discordant feelings, spoken negative words and thought imperfect and discordant thoughts, haven't we? That means so much substance and energy qualified with discord, all vibrating within the body and in the individual aura. Anyone who has ever accomplished the ascension, had to use this Violet Flame to dissolve the human creation.

KUTHUMI: “When man comes to a realization that his own misuse of energy has caused all the distress and limitation which he experiences, he is then ready for the instruction of the use of the Sacred Fire of Transmutation—the Violet Flame. Until this point is reached, each individual is either rebellious against God and circumstances, or submissive to conditions, feeling that these unhappy experiences are the WILL OF GOD, (which of course is a fallacy, since the will of God is only GOOD!) When the consciousness of man is illumined to the fact that he, himself, is the creator of all his distress, then can great assistance be given to him, to dissolve the cause and core of all limitations and he will KNOW PERSONAL MASTERY over energy and vibration.”

PAUL THE VENETIAN: “Mankind, for the most part, has been mercifully protected from knowing what it have done with God’s beautiful energy and their own originally-beautiful emotional, mental, etheric and physical bodies and have not understood that every distress, including so-called death, LIES WITHIN THEIR OWN PAST AND PRESENT USE OF THIS GOD ENERGY, but when it is understood that the LAW OF THE CIRCLE (cause and effect) IS INEXORABLE, each one then begins to desire to MAKE THINGS RIGHT.”

LORD MAHA CHOCHAN: “The alert individual should take full advantage of the Sacred Fire of Purification (the Violet Fire) in order to transmute cause, effect, record and memory of hatreds, resentments, frustrations and other discordant karmic links that lie, for the most part, dormant in the etheric body, but which flare into resuscitated life and action when other lifestreams connected with them in the past meet again.

“As certain tests are required in the physical world to determine an individual’s fitness for a certain position, so do initiations on the spiritual path determine whether a lifestream has risen above discordant reactions to conditions which might prove a stumbling block, at a later date. These initiations are constantly taking place in daily life, more especially in the experience of those who come under the direct instruction and radiation of the Ascended Masters. As most of the experiences of life are of this karmic nature, CALLING ON THE LAW OF FORGIVENESS AND THE USE OF THE VIOLET FIRE WILL REMOVE THEM FROM YOUR PATHS.”

### **The Law of Forgiveness**

Through divine grace, there is a tool available to us that we can call to lessen the karmic debt caused by our wrongdoings. This tool is called the Law of Forgiveness and IT SHOULD ALWAYS BE STATED BEFORE ISSUING THE VIOLET FLAME DECREE. Now, knowing about this law of divine grace, would it be asking too much, if we, in turn, forgive those who trespass against us, or have trespassed against us. The Masters stated that through forgiving those who committed wrongs against us, we would literally leap forth in our spiritual development.

Each day, then, as part of the basic decrees, we should call on the Law of Forgiveness. When that call is accompanied with the actual FEELING of forgiveness for your own mistakes and those of others, it works like magic. When you call upon the Law of Forgiveness for all the mistakes you have ever made, and for THOSE OF ALL MANKIND, it gives tremendous assistance, not only to mankind, but to yourself.

LORD GAUTAMA: “The Violet Transmuting Flame of love, mercy, compassion and forgiveness is the TOOL that gives this tremendous assistance in the redemption of your energy. It is the Violet Flame by which you can purify your own miscreations. Joyously and vigorously use it. First set your own world in order—FORGIVE AND BALANCE your energies toward all life before you use it. Jesus said, ‘forgive us our trespasses as, (in like manner) we forgive those who trespass against us.’ What you wish for others, you must give first, then you shall receive it. IF YOU COULD BUT TRULY FORGIVE ALL LIFE, and THEN use this flame, YOU COULD BE FREE IN LESS THAN AN HOUR.”

HILARION: “THE FORGIVENESS OF GOD is more than a



phrase. It is a science of divine alchemy. Energy is obedient to the thought, feelings, spoken word and action of man and each one's aura is filled with the particularly-qualified energy which he has put there through the centuries he has lived. When an individual calls on the Law of Forgiveness and uses the Violet Fire, he taps the already-qualified energy of the UNIVERSAL I AM PRESENCE and the Divine Beings, who have prepared that sublimating power for just such a day. ACCEPT the power of this Violet Fire to actually TRANSMUTE AND RAISE the energies of the lower bodies (physical, etheric, mental and emotional), and by constant endeavor, the results will PROVE to the outer consciousness the efficacy of this Violet Fire to transmute, in a painless and harmonious way, energy which would otherwise be most distressing.

“Jesus was well acquainted with the GRACE of forgiveness and the Violet Fire. He often said, ‘Thy sins are forgiven thee,’ and according to the ACCEPTANCE of that forgiveness, did those who asked for relief from distress, experience it in the outer physical body.”

SAINT GERMAIN : “The knowledge of the presence of the Violet Fire, its use, and the feeling of the acceptance of its efficacy, is of the utmost importance to the earnest student. Mercifully, individuals do not remember all the various activities in which they have been engaged through the ages, but ENERGY DOES REMEMBER and remains qualified by its original creator, until it is CONSCIOUSLY TRANSMUTED INTO PERFECTION.

“The human kingdom, the bird life, the nature kingdom are all bound by innumerable connections (karmic links) cre-

ated through aeons of associations. The safest, surest way of freeing the soul from the fetters of unpleasant associations (most of which are not even known to the outer self), is to sincerely and deeply call on the Law of Forgiveness for all misqualified energy, all the way back to the time of one's individualization and ask the Angels of the Violet Fire to assist all who truly WANT to forgive and then truly ACCEPT forgiveness. Thus, the Law of the Circle can be a HAPPY experience, when the student creates and sends forth ONLY CONSTRUCTIVE CAUSES and then subsequently reaps only HAPPY EFFECTS.

“Slowly, but surely, it is dawning in the outer consciousness that the Power of Transmutation (perfecting the quality of one's own returning energy or projected energy from another lifestream) is a possibility and by PRACTICE the outer self will become more cognizant of such power of transmutation and the binding laws of karmic retribution will no longer restrict the aspiring lifestream. The great beloved I AM Presence will hasten this transmutation when called into action and thus save the outer self even the knowledge of much of that wherein he has erred. Remember 'to err is human; but to forgive is divine!'

“If the students, in their earnest desire to receive forgiveness and to experience the full efficacy of the Violet Fire of divine compassion in wiping out their own mistakes and that of all mankind, would ask to FEEL the intelligent consciousness of the Violet Fire itself, they would greatly accelerate the power of divine alchemy in their worlds and affairs. The INTELLIGENCE within the Violet Fire is known as BELOVED HOLY AMETHYST. Her first activity when called into

action is to express gratitude for the OPPORTUNITY of serving life to set it free.

Now the Era of Freedom is at hand. Seize opportunity while you may! Make an earnest effort to undo all the mistakes you have ever made in thought, word and deed against every part of life, so that in times of crises you may have protection in your world. Do your best from now on to set up only those causes which bring perfection as their effect.

## **Lesson 17**

### **THE SEVEN INITIATIONS**

#### **Table of Contents**

The Ascension Temple At Luxor .....	94
The Seven Temples Of Initiation .....	96
The Initiations Of Today.....	102
The First Initiation .....	102
The Second Initiation .....	105
The Third Initiation .....	111
The Fourth Initiation .....	115
The Fifth Initiation .....	121
The Sixth Initiation .....	125
The Seventh Initiation.....	128
Do Not limit The Power Of Your I AM Presence .....	130

## INTRODUCTION

**The subject of the ascension is discussed in detail in Lessons 17 and 18. Lesson 17 deals with the initiations necessary to accomplish the ascension. Lesson 18 discusses the ascension process, in general, and gives actual examples of ascensions.**

Did you ever say to yourself, as you looked back over your life, “Am I glad my school days are over! I am finally free of all those tests!” This sounds wonderful, to be sure, but that is not quite how it goes!

When our beloved Father-Mother God, Helios and Vesta, drew us forth as spirit sparks from around the Great Central Sun, they said, “We are giving you opportunity, namely the opportunity of becoming beautiful spiritual beings, just as we are. We want you to have all of the God-attributes we have—love, wisdom, power, purity, truth, peace, healing, consecration and concentration—so you can enlarge the borders of the Kingdom of God.”

As we know, nothing is achieved without self-effort, and therefore, we are sent to school, the schoolroom of the seven spheres, around our physical sun, and we spend as much time in each sphere as we wish, becoming more God-like as we progress through this, our schoolroom.

Some of the individual beings decided to stay in one of the seven spheres to serve God there. It is only the strongest who decide to pass through all seven spheres and continue to a new schoolroom, the Earth. And those who do continue on to Earth, are on the path to becoming God-heads, just like our own Father-Mother God, Helios and Ves-

ta. All of us are on that path. We chose it!

And the interesting thing about it is, there is no turning back. We have all consciously made this momentous decision, ages ago. Some of us chose to go slowly, through many, many embodiments. Others progressed more quickly.

### THE ASCENSION TEMPLE AT LUXOR

What is the ascension? When we have successfully completed our studies here on Earth, we return to the higher realms, never, again, to use Earth as a schoolroom. This is called making the ascension. The chela, in times before, started by going through the schoolroom of the Seven Spheres around the sun, and after gaining experience in mastering the lower vibrations of Earth, he made the ascension by passing the tests of the God-virtues of the Seven Rays, given to the chela in the Ascension Temple. To understand the seven initiations necessary to make the ascension, let us consider the functions of the temple at Luxor, where candidates for the ascension have been trained for centuries.

Until 1938, when sufficient merit was shown, including sufficient impersonal service to life, the chelas were brought to the Ascension Temple, at Luxor, Egypt. They were not even considered candidates and admitted to the first temple, unless there was reasonable assurance that the knowledge gained would result in deeds of impersonal service to life. It all goes back to why we are here—to serve God and mankind.

The Ascension Temple is located in the physical plane, near the city of Luxor, Egypt, and the Nile River, in the desert. It is a large, square building made of stone, surrounded by a high wall. Within this wall is a beautiful garden, containing fountains and many species of flowers and birds, brought here for the purpose of perpetuating them.

The building, itself, is composed of tall, white columns, twelve on each side. There are seven temples, one within the other, which perform the action of the Seven Rays. In the Ascension Temple, all rooms are square in shape. The first room, or square, is colored blue, representing the First Ray. The next one is yellow. Then, within that, is the pink room, and so on, for the Seven Rays. The Flame Room, which composes the center, is all white. Interestingly enough, there are no doors between the rooms, the dividing line being formed by several columns. The outer temple is large, and can accommodate a great number of people. A neophyte, coming into the retreat, knows only the outermost room. He can not see beyond that, or into the next room. He has no idea there is another room, another portion of the building there, until his consciousness is raised, and he is prepared to enter the vibratory action of the next section, whereupon he simply walks in, between some pillars.

The altar is in the center of the Flame Room, and is shaped like a pyramid, on the top of which stands an Egyptian urn, holding the Ascension Flame. The chelas encircle the altar at ceremonies. The twelve virtues of the Godhead (which the zodiacal signs represent), are represented around the altar.

There is a collection of valuable fine arts, and a great li-

brary of rare books is accessible to those admitted to the retreat, but there is no instruction as to which pursuit to follow.

Absolute obedience is a demand of the Brotherhood of the Ascension at Luxor, in the retreat. They give training in controlling vibration and energy, and in the mastery of substance. The presiding master is Serapis Bey, the strictest of all the masters.

Now that we know a little about the Ascension Temple, itself, let us learn of the procedure for the neophyte, as he enters.

### **The Seven Temples of Initiation**

The neophyte is first placed within a cell, similar to the kind of cell monks used at one time. There he is left pretty much alone. He is provided with a simple bed, chair and table.

Of course, he has access to the wonderful library of books. He is expected to commune with his own I AM Presence, endeavoring to contact that God-Self and develop, within himself, a humility before it.

Within the first temple, the chelas learn the reason for being. They make the great surrender, and they are willing then, whatever the difficulties it may entail, to *work upon themselves*. If they need physical endurance, certain exercises, certain dances, certain breathing exercises are given, and strength and vitality are built into the body. If they need



concentration, that is built in. If they need emotional tranquility and balance, disciplines are also offered to develop these. EACH ONE IS HIS OWN GURU, AND THAT IS THE MOST DIFFICULT PART ABOUT THE TEMPLE AT LUXOR.

Within this first great temple, under the direction of the great El Morya and his assistants, comes the DISSOLVING OF REBELLION. Rebellion, within the lifestream, is the feeling which cuts off every man and woman from a state of grace, and constant communion with the God-Self.

Those few, who pass from the first temple, are taken to the second temple, known as the Temple of Learning.

Here, under the direction of beloved Lanto and the brothers of his order, they are given instruction in the Law. They develop understanding of the Law of Cause and Effect, and other divine laws.

It is a pleasant and happy time. The good in the Causal Body is studied, and chelas are made aware of the action of the Law which states, "When you receive more assistance than what is due you by merit, you must give a balance of service."

So, from studying his Causal Body, and from listening to the dictates of his heart, the chela determines how he can give the greatest possible service to the community and mankind. He determines to become a great singer, a great artist, an inventor, a teacher, a healer, a priest, and so on. He is then assigned to a temple, where he can develop greater and greater efficacy in his chosen field.

In the third temple, you are required to live with six oth-

er lifestreams, who have, within them, the particular characteristics and general qualities that irk you. You must live and pray with them. You must live and learn the law which Saint Germain gave not so long ago, that “people resist persons, places, conditions and things, because they have not mastered themselves.” After you have adjusted yourself to these six individuals, you are moved to another group of six, unless, of course, you are among the few who do not need this. It is at this temple that almost all of the chelas leave. This temple is supervised by beloved Paul, the Venetian, the “Gentleman of Heaven.” Yet, to be a gentle woman or gentle man, you must be so strong, and your tolerance so developed, your love so magnificent, that nothing can change the radiation of your aura, except your will, directing it forth for a good cause.

Those who make it through the third temple to mastery, come before Serapis Bey for the first time, since entering the retreat. Many, many, have left, by the open door, before this moment! The beloved Ascended Lady Master Nada had a difficult time passing this initiation. Several times, during brief periods of freedom, she would dash out into the desert or to the river Nile, seeking relief.

In the fourth temple comes the wonderful experience known as “unification with the Christ.” It is an initiation in which Serapis Bey, himself, is the presiding master. Those who have learned to live with their fellowman, have earned the right to live with God, and to see the Presence face to face! Here the veil is rent, and the Holy Christ Self is revealed!

But this is also a time when “many voices” speak, when only discrimination, prayer, selflessness and humility can discern the Voice of the Silence. It is a time when, if possible, the ego is inflated, and the voices speak of great things the outer self shall do. Within this temple, the outer self is shorn of all egotism, subtle and apparent, and after passing through this initiation, the lifestream is ready for consecration.

In the fifth temple, where the ever-dwindling numbers enter under the great Hilarion, we come to the beautiful Festival of Consecration. The chelas are dedicated here as the priests and priestesses of the flame (the Sacred Fire). Up to this point, they are not permitted to tend the flame, or officiate at the altar. They are the congregation, the supplicants, the neophytes with the shaved heads, the linen garments, bare feet, and hopeful hearts. When they enter the fifth temple, having passed through the initiation of joining the Christ Self in humility, selflessness and service, they are ready to have the garments of CONSECRATION, the vestments placed upon them, the golden sandals on their feet, the silken garments upon their bodies.

Then, the great Hilarion, the Archangel Raphael, or one of their court, performs the Service of Consecration. The Light is consecrated before it enters the body. The emotional body is consecrated and made visible to the entire assembly. Then the etheric body and the mental body are consecrated, and after those inner bodies are so blessed, every one of the senses is consecrated by the presiding priest and by Serapis Bey. It is a magnificent ceremony, and it shall one day be woven into the ceremonies of the future.

Then, there is given the consecration of the hands, through which flow the Flame of Healing, the consecration of the feet, which become the anchorage of the Sacred Fire, wherever that body moves, the consecration of the lips, to speak the sacred words, which invoke and command the manifesta-tion of precipitation and healing powers, the consecration of the energies through the eyes, that enable the lifestream to see only perfection and call it forth.

The new priests and priestesses, magnificent in their robes, each one representing the ray which is the natural activity of the lifestream, are assigned to the temple worship. Here, they serve for shorter or longer periods, some going no further than this initiation.

In the sixth temple, the chelas become ministering mendicants, leaving Luxor to test their Light in the world of form. The beautiful vestments are taken from their shoulders and folded away, also the silken garments, the magnificent headdress, the Jewels of Light, the Scepter of Power, all are removed. Clothed, again, as a wandering beggar, the ministering beings, under the Devotional Ray, go into the world of form WITH NO CREDENTIALS and with a VOW OF SILENCE. There is no way to make even the spiritually alert and worthy know of their qualifications, except by the mendicant's own Light which, through the eye, the gesture, the radiation, and the aura, have to render the service of expanding the Light and encouraging the ascension within those they contact.

Those who do return, and some have, through the ages, bringing back the sheaves of their service in the world of form, are ready to enter into the seventh great temple, and

through the use of the Violet Fire, every atom and cell of their being becomes a ceremony of externalizing God's will. They become, each one, like a window, through which the God-life flows without impure qualification of any kind, except to expand the borders of the kingdom. Each one is like a fountain, which has neither form nor self, and in this cloister they remain, until the close of their Earth span, and the ascension is assured.

OUR LIFE, TODAY, IN THE PHYSICAL WORLD, IS SUBJECTING US TO MANY OF THE SAME INITIATIONS AS THOSE JUST DESCRIBED, and we can measure ourselves, our successes and our failures, without the promptings of a Guru, knowing, within the honesty of our own heart, wherein we need to develop more Light, and where we are already master. In this way, each man becomes his own teacher, and passes through the Ascension Flame, into the perfection of the great priest or priestess of ceremonial, and at the close of the Earth life, shall have freedom! These seven initiations will now be the subject of our discussion

## **THE INITIATIONS OF TODAY**

### **THE FIRST INITIATION**

Let us take a closer look at these initiations, which all of us are facing, today, in the world of form (the physical realm), to see exactly what they are and how well we, as individuals, are doing.

The First Initiation is to know and do the will of God. Well, you say, that's all very well and good, but how do we know what is the will of God? The will of God is to bring perfection to the Earth. We are to be walking examples of the qualities of the Seven Rays, expressing truth, peace, harmony, love, and other qualities of perfection, in our lives.

The Will of God is becoming the best you can be, expressing God's attributes to your highest sense of right, letting God flow through you in whatever it is your task to do, to be humble in doing God's will.

Here is a dictation by beloved El Morya on this subject: "I speak to all mankind, everywhere! It is the fiat from the Heart of Creation that the WILL OF GOD SHALL NOW MANIFEST through your life, your energies, your senses.

"The WILL OF GOD is GOOD! The WILL OF GOD is for a free people! The WILL OF GOD is that the axis of the Earth shall be straightened, that the extremes of climate shall be mercifully blended. The WILL OF GOD is that every man, from within himself, shall draw forth the substance and supply which is the need and requirement of his everyday existence. The WILL OF GOD is that disease, death, poverty, limitation, and unbalance of mind and body shall be no

more, that impurity, viciousness and unkindness shall die, that the Earth shall take on the hues of iridescent beauty which it had, when it came forth from the bodies of the Elohim. The WILL OF GOD is that there shall be no veil between man and God, and that angels, devas, and all God-free beings shall walk and talk as freely with the evolutions of the Earth, as men now talk with each other.

“It is time that the WILL OF GOD be impressed with such strength and power into the consciousness of mankind, that there can no longer be any dallying in the shadows nor acceptance of limitation.”

Another initiation we must pass today, as part of the First Initiation, is to melt away all rebellion— rebellion against limitation and rebellion against conditions. As an example, Helen Keller had to melt away rebellion in her early years at being born blind. She achieved great things in her life, in spite of her affliction. She stated, “So much has been given to me, that I have no time to ponder over that which has been denied.”

The Law does not require submission to limitation, but requires being alert to use the Law, as we know it, to keep ourselves harmonious, peaceful, and constructively employed throughout this process. Another example would be a grandmother, raising her grandchildren, through necessity, keeping harmonious, loving, kind and happy throughout this experience.

It will give tremendous assistance to each one if, before entering sleep at night, your attention is turned to the Temple of Faith and Protection in the Canadian Rockies in

Banff, Canada. Here ask Lord Michael to CUT YOU FREE from the causes and cores of your various distresses and limitations, and all that BINDS YOU. This will enable the Power of Light to more quickly enter your world and bring you the perfection your heart desires.

To summarize, the first initiation is:

1. To know and do the will of God
2. To melt away all rebellion.

#### **GROUP DECREERING (class standing)**

In the name of the Presence of God which “I AM,” and that of all mankind, we invoke your presence, beloved Archangel Michael and your Legions of Light to CUT US FREE(3x) from all human creation, in through, and around us, or driven against us, all imperfect habits and tendencies, and replace them with the Ascended Master qualities of purity, harmony, and perfection.

Give your assistance NOW to CUT FREE every part of life in this city, state, country, and throughout the whole planet from all evil tendencies, and CHARGE into ALL MANKIND your faith in the goodness of God, and help them to make a conscious effort to fulfill their divine plan. We thank you.



### THE SECOND INITIATION

As part of our second initiation, we, as chelas, are to serve mankind by teaching the Laws of Life to those who are receptive, so they, too may become masters of energy.

Those who desire to learn the Spiritual Laws of Life and, thereby, become effective teachers for their fellowman, will receive much assistance by sending their love and heart call to beloved Ascended Master Kuthumi or to beloved Lord Lanto, to help in this chosen line of service.

Each individual is on a specific ray. We must first look at our talents and our special gifts, and then determine how we can best serve mankind and God with those talents. Do we become a great teacher, artist, singer, doctor, and so on? We must decide what it is, that our strongest God-qualities prepare us for.

Ascended Master Kuthumi, in a discourse on the importance of teaching the Laws of Life tells us: “Every man dips into the well of knowledge with his own cup of receptivity, and benefits by his capacity to receive. It is a spiritual communion! The teacher is one whose cup has grown through many trips to the well, and he gives of its brimming essence to those not yet able to reach the cosmic brim. Those who will not drink are never increased in worth. Blessed be those who stir the spiritual hunger, and blessed be those who feed the hungry!

“The illumination of the outer consciousness, by studying the Laws of Life, brings the awareness of the purpose behind all rituals, all decrees, all activity that takes

place, and enables the individual, as well as the group, to happily join in the ceremonial required to magnetize the gifts of the Godhead. Where there is no illumination, there is reluctant energy! It becomes 'duty' service—the service which comes through fear and superstition. THIS SHALL NO LONGER BE! In the New Age and Era, under the direction of the Ascended Master Saint Germain, it is the fiat of the Cosmic Law that man shall KNOW why he must purify his physical, mental, emotional and etheric bodies, and to what purpose he must remain harmonious. Then there will be loving cooperation on the part of the aspiring student! It is through the activity of our beloved El Morya, in THE BRIDGE TO FREEDOM, that we are endeavoring to give the WHY of this endeavor to the outer consciousness of mankind.

“Obedience to God's will requires *discrimination* upon the part of the chela. This quality is often lacking in the student and WE, THE BROTHERS AND SISTERS OF THE GOLDEN ROBE, ARE SO WILLING TO HELP ANY ONE DEVELOP THIS GOD-QUALITY OF SPIRITUAL DISCRIMINATION AND DISCERNMENT within each such earnest chela. Discrimination is not to be confused with “logic,” which is purely an activity of the lower mind. True discrimination is a God-gift, which enables the chela to recognize truth and ACT UPON IT! Often, well-meaning teachers upon the Earth impose foolish disciplines upon their earnest followers and the hope in the hearts of such chelas, coupled with innumerable fears and doubts, causes them to follow such disciplines, in an endeavor to find Godliness.”

Beloved Archangel Jophiel: “Many men and women say: 'When I have attained, I shall serve my Lord!' The measure

of a man or woman is in what he or she does NOW! All the great things that have been done, through the ages and on all planets, have been by the FEW! We cannot measure success in numbers, for it is never the masses of people, but the FEW who form the hope for the fulfillment of a vision or design of merit. Only TWO BEINGS in the heart of a sun create a planetary system! Seven Elohim create the planets, and there are only seven Archangels, through whose consciousness, bodies and worlds, flows all of the energy for the seven mighty rays to nourish the spiritual natures of the human, elemental and angelic kingdoms. Seven directors (Chohans) govern, control, guide, counsel and evolve ten billion lifestreams, who use the planet Earth. Many times, there were only one or two individuals who carried the divine plan forward.

“While one man, one woman, desires the sustenance of a planet, while two strong feet are planted upon this Earth, with a heart anchored into God's heart, the planet must survive, because ONE in the authority of the “I AM,” is God.

“In the great Second Realm and Sphere, all Beings representing the three evolutions—the elemental, the angelic and the human kingdoms—are given the education required for them to become masters of energy, and in turn, become capable of carrying the instruction to those who desire it and wish to evolve further.”

The second step of this initiation is developing the wisdom of listening and waiting, tested in patience. In other words, we learn to listen for the still, small voice. The wiser one becomes, the more silent is the tongue, the more

peaceful is the emotional world, and the less thinking is done with the brain. This is one of the most difficult steps on the path, for until you can hear the still small voice, you are running on the periphery of life. This takes much practice—listening again, and again and again. Why? Because we've lost touch with our I AM Presence, throughout hundreds of past embodiments.

The third test, under this ray, is developing a reverence for life. Ascended Master Lanto tells us: “There is a great deal to be said about REVERENCE FOR LIFE, and a great deal to be thought about—for remember—life comes from God, and no matter in what form life functions temporarily, it is pre-ordained to return to God's estate. Therefore, for ages I have taught a reverence for life, and when that reverence becomes great enough, there are no cores of selfishness to stop the release of the good from the Causal Body, for the blessing of all imprisoned life, everywhere.

“It is easy to have reverence for one individual, or a few with whom you are in association in the course of an embodiment, but that great, impersonal reverence for all life comes, as you take advantage of our teaching and our radiation.

“In China, ages ago, the true law was taught with regard to Reverence for Life not only of man, but even of plant life. None, that followed that true Law, even broke a flower from its stem. At that time of China's great beauty and perfection, we all knew that the life that came of God, from God, even through a flower, had a divine destiny to fulfill, in its giving beauty to the passerby, perfume to the

air, and that, in its season, its own divine archetype would withdraw it.

“Now, you are coming again to an understanding that reverence for life is impersonal and covers the entire human race and all that lives. In learning that, you shall then be the precipitating powers of good! What a small rose can do, surely a human being can do! The rose follows its divine pattern and it blooms in its season. Mankind must come to a point where the individual can revere the life that is within himself and then, in time, expand it, in love, until he, too, becomes the Christ manifest, wherever he may be.

“This is the greatest teaching that there is in this whole world, the greatest understanding, the greatest spiritual Law that there is in this universe! Learn to reverence life, and when you do that, you will not hurry. You will not be bitter or distressed; you will come into the graceful way of living – which is that of the Ascended Master Saint Germain.”

To explain, very simply, the initiations of the first and second ray, then, we can say: In the first initiation we make the decision to do the will of God. In the second initiation we learn to BECOME STILL, to be able to receive the divine idea and direction as to how to manifest it.

To summarize the tests of the second ray, they are:

1. To familiarize ourselves with Cosmic Law, practice it, and apply it
2. To develop discrimination
3. To listen for the small, still voice
4. To develop reverence for all life.



### **Decrees For The Student**

Beloved I AM Presence and beloved Ascended Master Kuthumi, while my body sleeps tonight, send a messenger to escort me to you in my inner body. Instruct me fully and bathe me in the Golden Flame of Illumination. CHARGE my consciousness with all that I need to know at this time, in order to fulfill my divine plan.

See that I return to my physical body with the full memory of that instruction, so that it becomes a real and practical knowledge, that enables me to have greater mastery in my own world and to be of greater service to the Ascended Masters and my fellowman. I accept this, MANIFEST in my world RIGHT NOW and forever sustained!

Beloved I AM Presence and beloved Ascended Master Lanto, CHARGE me with your great quality of reverence for life and instruct me as to how I may precipitate ALL GOOD into my world. I AM the Precipitation and visible Presence of God's limitless perfection into my world and affairs RIGHT NOW and forever sustained!

### **Visualization**

Visualize yourself sitting within a pillar of blazing golden light and the Golden Flame of Illumination, Wisdom and Love pouring downward from the I AM Presence, in a steady stream of prismatic Light. See and feel it anchor itself within your heart as a cup, and see this cup overflow until that golden fire penetrates every cell, organ, function and part of your physical body. Feel it go through your etheric body, feel it fill your brain and mental world and radiate out into your emotional world for nine feet in every direction. Feel that you ARE the CHRIST sending forth that Golden Flame of Wisdom with the feeling of love, to bless all that touches the

“hem of your garment.”

### THE THIRD INITIATION

The Third Ray represents the magnetic power of God's Pink Flame of Love, which is the activity which coalesces the divine ideas, and brings them into physical form. It is the substance of divine love that actually holds all form together, for without this love, the very atoms which make up the physical form, would fly apart.

Our test in expressing the magnetic pink ray is to love God, our fellowman, and all creation.

The Maha Chohan explains our task this way: “Through the Elohim, the Archangels, and the Chohans, the Beings of the Third Ray endeavor to lower into the consciousness and feelings – first of the students and then of all people – a love for God, that contains, within itself, a mighty sense of faith in his power to restore emotions, minds, bodies and memories to their perfect estate.

“My service has always been to develop a love of one man for another, one race for another, one religion for another, and I tell you, in my opinion, that it is the most difficult of all the tasks that have been given to myself or any of the Chohans of the Rays, because each man, according to birth, race, background, and training, is so anchored in the self-righteous acceptance of certain tenets (some partly true and others not at all), that it is an almost impossible task to pry him loose from them.

“To have a World Brotherhood requires a sincere interest in, and an intense devotion to the entire mass of



human kind, the animal kingdom, and the elemental kingdom. Love in the abstract is easy of accomplishment, love of the Cosmic Beings, love of the Masters and the angels, and love of the Supreme Being seems easy, because there is no pressure of a personal aura which is disturbing to the unmastered energies of your own world.

“As you develop and broaden your outlook, many will come. You will have your Moslems, your Hindus, your Buddhists, Rabbis, Christians—all of them possessing their own ideas of Deity, all firmly clinging to that which HAS BEEN, not letting go until they have come to have faith in YOU, YOUR WORKS, and YOUR EXAMPLE, and they see, through these, that YOU HAVE A BETTER WAY OF LIFE. To you, my friends, I commend the task of drawing tolerance into your feelings, into your minds, your etheric garments, your flesh, your very gestures, spoken words and actions, until all mankind can say that, IN THE STUDENTS OF SAINT GERMAIN, THEY HAVE FOUND A WARMTH, A WELCOME, and an UNDERSTANDING that will encourage them to come into the radiation of his activity, where they, too, may set their souls free from bondage and fulfill their divine plan in peace and harmony.”

Tolerance and harmony are part of the Third Ray man, because in changing the outer world's appearances into the divine plan, whether it is of a person, locality, or a nation, the more that can be accomplished through these qualities of tact and diplomacy, rather than through a bombastic shattering of the existent form, the better for all concerned.

Experiment with the Pink Flame and try blazing it through every cell and organ of your physical body. Visualize

this activity as you blaze it through your brain and mind structure, saturate your feelings with it and see how it becomes a magnet that draws people and things into your world for its blessing.

Visualize it bringing comfort and peace to all life, everywhere, especially to the birds and four-footed creatures, as well as to the human evolution, and see how wonderful is the activity of this Pink Flame.

Use it to bless everything you contact, machinery and mechanical contrivances, and anything and everything that does not seem to yield the harmony and perfection that you desire. It acts like “oil on the troubled waters,” in harmonizing and bringing perfection where imperfection seems to be manifesting. Call to the Great Beings who serve on that ray, to give you the added pressure of their love and watch the perfection that you draw into your world, for this Pink Flame of Adoration is without parallel.

Our Third Initiation, under the Pink Love Ray, is learning to express GRATITUDE. One of the quickest ways to release the God-powers locked within each heart is by a deep, sincere, and profound feeling of gratitude for life and the many, many blessings which you now enjoy. You will be surprised to find how very “rich” you are if you will take the time to ENUMERATE all the GOOD that is now in your world. GRATITUDE causes the thing you are grateful for to expand and double its blessings to you, so that where there was only ONE blessing, your gratitude makes TWO!

GRATITUDE is really a stream of energy going forth from you with a BLESSING. Since all life desires to be loved, your

gratitude causes more and more of the intelligence in all life to RUSH to you, to be blessed by your gratitude and be temporarily relieved from the pressure of discord, which they have been under. Lack of gratitude for the good now experienced, has prevented many a door from opening for earnest students and has prevented releasing the abundance of good which they desired and expected. THERE IS NO SUBSTITUTE FOR GRATITUDE AND LOVE!

So to summarize, our tests under the third initiation are:

1. To love God with all our heart, and to know that through him, all things are possible
2. To love and understand our fellowman, showing tolerance, harmony and respect
3. To express gratitude for life and all its blessings.

#### **Decrees For The Student:**

Beloved Presence of God, "I AM," beloved Ascended Master Lady Nada, Archangel Chamuel and Charity, Elohim Orion and Angelica, Goddess of Liberty, and ALL who are connected with the Pink Flame of God's Divine Love:

ANGELS OF PINK FLAME COME (3x) and BLAZE (3x) the PINK FLAME OF LOVE AND ADORATION in, through and around every part of my being and world, and every person, place, condition and thing, including the elemental kingdom, the kingdom of nature, birds and four-footed creatures, and every living thing in this country, and in the whole world. Hold this sustained until ALL LIFE on our Earth thinks, feels, and manifests God's love, peace and perfection.

Beloved "I AM!" (3x)

By Christ Command! (3x)

By the Ascended Masters' Power! (3x)

Hold it sustained and double it each hour (3x)

In God's Most Holy Name, "I AM!"

#### THE FOURTH INITIATION

All training by the Ascended Masters is for one purpose only—to help aspiring students to so purify and harmonize themselves, that they may quickly gain the ascension and BECOME the I AM Presence—thus fulfilling their reason for being.

1. Thus, initiation number one, under the Fourth Ray is learning to purify and harmonize ourselves.

In this discourse Hilarion points out what happens when we criticize others.

“Gossip starts whirls of emotion in the lifestreams of many, and soon you have an inner conflagration. What you plant in the mind of another, what grows there as a result, IS YOUR KARMA! Whatever word passes from your lips that pollutes the consciousness of another is a SIN. This is so, even if it is based on so-called fact, and whether or not it is spoken in innuendo or outright accusation. This is so because you thus add to the shadows of the world, and whatever imperfection you see in another with your eyes, or hear with your ears, and then pass on to someone else, will make YOU responsible to the great Cosmic Law, and you will have to pay for that in some way!

“Criticism, condemnation and judgment are also closely

related. The silent criticism of seeing discrepancies and faults in others, disturbs the feelings of our own emotional body and sets up causes of discord, which react in physical problems, but the SPOKEN criticism sets others' emotional bodies into the same vibratory action and its unhappy effects are without limit. The effects of the really vicious emotions of jealousy, hate, anger, and malice are self-evident, and the aspiring student should avoid these at all times.”

From beloved Claire, Elohim of Purity: “Remember, the only discomfort in the world comes from the lack of the substance of Purity in one or more of the four lower bodies. Misqualified energy changes the ratio of the speed of the electrons which form the atom, and causes pain, limitation, and distress. As soon as we purify the cells of our four lower bodies, they fill with Light and throw off the discordant substances and restore harmony to our bodies.”

In a discourse by beloved Archangel Gabriel, he says: “Mastery is the pre-ordained destiny of every man, woman and child belonging to this evolution, as well as those who are the avowed guardians of it.

“Religion is not a matter of ceremony, alone. IT IS A MATTER OF DAILY, HOURLY LIVING! It is a matter of plain, ordinary common sense. It is a matter of discipline, self-control and contemplation, it is the development of love and gratitude to life, itself, and for the God who has given that life and sustained you, for millions of years.

“Today, with all the power of my own heart, I CHARGE into your mental body, I CHARGE into your etheric body, I

CHARGE into your physical body the glorious power of the RESURRECTION FLAME, TO REVERSE the currents that have tied the energies of your bodies into the lower octaves and formed the magnetic pull that has bound you to the Earth. YOU SHALL BE FREE! I, Gabriel, am speaking into your hearts! REMEMBER ME! Call forth that Flame of the Resurrection! Let that which seems 'dead' within you, LIVE! The Light of God, the youth of God, the sight of God, the hearing of God, the beauty of God, the love of God—the all encompassing Nature of God IS ALIVE WITHIN YOU! There is an ember within your hearts, or else you would not have physical forms. There is a spark in which is the all-power of the Almighty, and I breathe upon it with the Flame of my Spirit: COME FORTH NOW, YE THAT SLEEP! STAND REVEALED IN MASTERY AND BE GOD FREE!”

Beloved Astrea offers her help in removing the causes and cores of impurities. “You will remember that I have offered to remove the causes and cores of all known and unknown impurities in the lifestreams belonging to this Earth, and those who voluntarily come here, back unto the beginning of time. COMMAND THE FULFILLMENT OF THAT VOW FROM ME! You are sufficiently acquainted with the Spiritual Law to know that we are only permitted by that Law to render a certain amount of service of our own volition, and that the balance must come from REQUESTS MADE UPON THE LAW for assistance. I stand ready, always, to use the circle and Sword of Blue Flame to cut away the imperfection upon this planet, and the Legions of Purity, at the command of the Beings on the Fourth Ray are limitless and can go into action on the instant, BUT THE REQUEST FOR

THIS SERVICE MUST BE MADE FROM UNASCENDED MANKIND!”

Throughout the many embodiments, we have set many causes into action of a discordant nature. Much can be done, for ourselves, with the help of the Ascended Host.

Beloved Claire, Elohim of Purity, asks that in our discourses we call on the Law of Forgiveness. “I ask you to call upon the Law of Forgiveness for your own misuse of life, all through the ages, and to accept my gift of purity in its place, so that you may see, know, and BECOME the perfect expression of your own individualized I AM Presence—a Holy Grail—receiving into your outer mind the divine ideas from that Presence which, through your purified centers of thought, feeling and the spoken word, you can externalize, for your own blessing, and for the benefaction of your fellowman.

2. Also important to the student is holding the immaculate concept for mankind, seeing only his perfection, regardless of what the senses tell us.

The Immaculate Concept, which is so little understood in the outer world, is that activity of holding, in the thoughts and feelings, the DIVINE PATTERN, the divine blueprint for yourself, each other, and every part of life you contact. There is a glorious and beautiful divine pattern for every expression of life, and when that is held in the consciousness, instead of the outer appearance, which temporarily clothes that particular form, it assists in bringing into outer manifestation the expression of the blessing with which God endowed it in the beginning.

This is what the beloved Mother Mary did for the beloved Master Jesus—holding fast to that divine image of a GOD MAN for Him, from before his birth, until after the victory of his ascension.

The Immaculate Concept is MAGNIFYING THE GOOD everywhere your attention rests, thus minimizing the appearances of imperfection, and helping to bring more Light to the Earth, rather than increasing the shadows. Let us learn to see something of GOOD everywhere and try to see ourselves, and everyone we contact, as the God-Being that each one really is.

Holding to the Immaculate Concept all day and being the “porter at the door of thought and feeling” is a formidable task. Jesus said, if he for ONE instant had admitted to the concept of a mortal, sinning, imperfect man, he would not have had been able to heal the sick. If you wish to become an Ascended Being, ACT AS ONE NOW. The kingdom of God is not located at some far-off place. The kingdom of God can be manifested on Earth here and now. Use the immaculate concept and see the results.

3. We must also shear ourselves of all EGOTISM, of listening to the voices which speak of great things the self shall do. Any semblance of EGO closes the door. Mother Mary admonishes the students, “Be humble in your knowledge.” Representatives of the Ascended Masters are measured by the humility they express.

Test Four, then includes:

1. Purifying the four lower bodies. This includes purity of



mind and body and eating a proper diet

2. Holding the immaculate concept of man—seeing man as God created him, in his image and likeness
3. Shearing the self of all egotism, apparent and subtle

**Decrees For The Student:**

1. Let us all share in the blessing of the decree from beloved Claire, Elohim of Purity, to help us achieve purity within:

“In the name and by the power of Almighty God, I now decree for continuous and permanent expansion of the Flame of PURITY in every cell of your bodies. I command this to remove the effluvia (shadows) and transmute into Light every rate of vibration which is an impurity and causes human limitation. I command this done NOW by the most powerful cosmic action of the Blue Lightning of Cosmic Christ PURITY from my heart. I decree that the purity within the heart of every one of your electrons shall now EXPAND, EXPAND, EXPAND, until that which appears as limitation can no longer imprison your life in discord, and thus shall the shadows cease to be!”

2. I AM, I AM, I AM the Law of Forgiveness for myself and all mankind for all mistakes, misqualified energy, human consciousness and for straying from the Light. (7 times)

3. Mighty I AM Presence and Mighty Astrea, Goddess of Purity, lock your Cosmic Circle and Sword of Blue Flame in, through and around me. Close in upon all human creation, annihilate, annihilate, annihilate, dissolve and [transmute, transmute, transmute it all (3x)] causes, cores, effects, record and memory. (Give three times).

### THE FIFTH INITIATION

The Fifth Initiation incorporates the qualities of concentration, consecration, dedication, healing and truth.

The beloved Elohim Vista: “I am VISTA, known to you for many years as the Elohim Cyclopea, the ALL-seeing Eye of the Eternal God! I am the ELOHIM OF MUSIC, among many other diversified activities, and I am the ELOHIM OF CONCENTRATION and CONSECRATION.”

Beloved Elohim Vista says, “Nothing can be accomplished on Earth, even in mundane activities of your daily living, without CONCENTRATION, from the smallest task of learning a recipe for your kitchen, to the greatest dexterity of technique which produces lovely music, to the greatest development of science, to the magnificent perfection of the educator, preacher and statesman. If there is not CONCENTRATION, there is only mediocrity, and only the bare surface is scratched. Those, who determine to rise above the masses, take one facet of living and masterfully develop it – deciding, within themselves, to excel along at least ONE line of expression, and according to their CONCENTRATION is their mastery and efficiency.

“In building the planet Earth, if we had refused to CONCENTRATE upon the task until the planet finally began to revolve upon its axis, what would have been the result? There would not have been a planet Earth!

“It is the Law – actual scientific Law – that what you begin CAN BE ACCOMPLISHED, when it is in agreement with God's Plan to bring forth perfection, whether it is financial freedom healing, precipitation, the restoration of a limb

eternal youth, – IT CAN BE DONE – but the 'stick-to-it-iveness', which is an important part of my ray, and the qualification of the energy with my life, is required to produce these results.

“The greatest obstacles encountered to successful precipitation are discouragement and doubt. I have seen men and women, on the verge of great financial mastery, stop working on their project WITHIN AN HOUR of receiving their financial freedom! This is also true in healing. I IMPLORE YOU—decide on some pattern and plan of manifestation and FOLLOW IT THROUGH! FOLLOW IT THROUGH! FOLLOW IT THROUGH! FOLLOW IT THROUGH! CONCENTRATE upon your design, until you have brought it into fulfillment!

“CONCENTRATION and CONSECRATION are almost one and the same, for, whatever you are going to do that will amount to anything, requires the consecration of your life. It is the consecration of all your energies to the manifestation of something which will give you mastery over this world of form. Do not feel that the desire for mastery over financial lack or mastery over appearances of physical distress is selfish, because the fully-gathered momentum of your mastery becomes your gift to the consciousness of the race, at large.

“My service is also concerned with healing. You will understand how the activities of harmony and music are wound into the activities of permanent healing – healing of every distress – moral, mental, emotional, etheric and physical. That healing can come, instantly, when the fully-gathered cosmic momentum of myself, beloved Crystal, Raphael, beloved Mary, and Hilarion are invoked, to give you

the full pressure and power of the momentum of healing, that is ours to give.

“It will be as practical and usable to you as your acceptance and use make it. In cooperation with my endeavors to give assistance in healing, my beloved Crystal offers the full, purifying essence of her Crystal Ray, which, surging through the emotional, mental, etheric and physical consciousness, can wash away ON AN INSTANT, the karma of millions of years. Call unto my beloved and allow that crystalline substance to wash your lifestream, until it is as pure as it was when first you were created of God—Divine Beings.

“Each of you is destined to become a Christ, an externalized manifestation of your own I AM Presence. As the beautiful essence of the beloved Crystal pours through you, ACCEPT IT! As the beautiful essence of the Consecration Flame of Lord Raphael re-consecrates your senses, ACCEPT IT! As the personage of the beloved Mary pours to you her healing grace, ACCEPT IT! As the strength of truth of the great Hilarion charges and charges and charges these words of truth into your feeling worlds, ACCEPT THEM! Let me help you to fulfill your divine plan in music, harmony, and in peace!”

#### **THE FIFTH INITIATION (Summary)**

1. To develop the qualities of concentration and dedication in the activities of daily living
2. To call on the healing Masters—Beloved Mother Mary, Raphael, Jesus, Hilarion, the Elohim Vista, and his twin

flame, Crystal, to bring healing where it is needed, for ourselves and others

3. To search in life for the highest truth

**Decrees For The Student:**

Beloved I AM Presence and beloved Vista and Crystal;

BLAZE (3x) your Crystalline Flame of PURITY and the Green Flame of Truth through my feelings, my mind, my memories, and my physical form, and hold them sustained, until my four lower vehicles are washed free of all human creation, now and forever!

I AM beloved Hilarion's Flame of Truth!

I AM its full release!

I AM beloved Hilarion's Flame of Truth!

I AM its Cosmic Peace!

I AM beloved Hilarion's Flame of Truth!

I AM its Cosmic Power!

I AM beloved Hilarion's Flame of Truth!

And he doubles that Truth through me each hour! (Give three times).

Use also for:

I AM beloved Raphael's Flame of Consecration!

I AM beloved Vista's Flame of Concentration!

### THE SIXTH INITIATION

The Sixth Ray is concerned with the activities of devotional worship, ministrations, and peace. One of the tests, under the sixth initiation, is the developing of an aura of peace and harmony, at all times. If you do not have peace within yourselves, you cannot minister to others, and teach them about the Light.

If you do not first have peace, you cannot obtain or give a healing. Peace precedes all permanent healing. It is a conductor of healing rays, for when an individual is in a state of turmoil, his aura repels the healing he desires, but when he is at peace, his aura accepts the healing ray.

If Jesus did not have such great peace, he could not have walked on the waters.

There can be no manifestation without peace. Peace is one of the necessary steps to precipitation. As masters in training, we must pass this initiation, also.

Archangel Uriel says: "I say to you, in the name of the One Mighty God, PEACE BE UNTO YOU! PEACE BE UNTO YOUR STRIVING CONSCIOUSNESS, YOUR RESTLESS MINDS, YOUR WEARY BODIES – THE PEACE OF GOD THAT DOES SURPASS THE UNDERSTANDING OF THE OUTER MIND!" Let it enter NOW into every cell and fiber of your being and relax in the knowledge that you are IMMERSSED in the Presence of the Almighty. You live, move, and truly have your being within the living, breathing, intelligent body of the Universal God, and no matter how far you may stray in thought, you can never leave the safety of his bosom. It but requires of you, the awakening to your Presence within that safe, secure and

loving heart!”

In the sixth temple, at Luxor, the mendicant tests his light in the world. With no credentials, and with a vow of silence, he leaves the temple, and goes forth on a mission to expand the Light and to encourage the ascension in those he contacts.

For us, it is the same. We must go forth to work for the Brotherhood and mankind, teaching the Laws of Life, with no thought of remuneration for ourselves. We learn as we serve, in an unselfish manner. How do we do this? Here is a list of what may be done:

1. Become a teacher of the Light, on a one-to-one basis
2. As a group member, contribute energy through songs and decrees and visualizations
3. Participate in the Transmission Flame Service
4. Become a group director or sanctuary director
5. Distribute literature containing the teachings of the Ascended Masters to those who are interested
6. Use the Violet Flame to help all mankind. By blazing the Violet Flame through yourself and all mankind, you will become a purer vessel and you will erase some of mankind's karma.

One thing we must remember is that Ascended Master students are scattered all over the globe, as points of Light. Do not become discouraged if there are only a few of you in your area. It is the individual and group consciousness that counts; numbers of students are of secondary importance.

The Elohim of Peace, beloved Tranquility, together with his divine complement, Pacifica, will answer every call and enfold each one in the actual substance, radiation, and



power of their God-Gift of Peace to bless the family, the community, the nations and the world. Peace is an essential quality that each one must some day draw into his own world and hold, so that nothing within or without can ever disturb it. THAT IS MASTERY!

To establish a permanent Golden Age on Earth, there must be harmony. Let us contribute to this need for harmony. It is what a man is thinking, feeling and saying that creates, around him, an aura of peace and harmony, or one that is dissonant. Let your soul sing, as you move about, even in the most mundane activities of daily living – as you scrub the floor, pull weeds, clean the garage. In the Light, there is no high or low position, there is only the Eternal NOW. Pour forth your song of harmonious feeling, as the Sun pours forth its rays.

To summarize the initiations of the Sixth Ray:

1. To radiate an aura of peace and harmony at all times
2. To work for the Brotherhood and mankind to expand the Light, with no thought of remuneration.

**Decrees For The Students:**

I AM the PEACE of Elohim Tranquility!

I AM its full release!

I AM the PEACE of Elohim Tranquility!

I AM his Cosmic Peace!

I AM the PEACE of Elohim Tranquility!

I AM his Cosmic Power!

I AM the PEACE of Elohim Tranquility!

And he DOUBLES THAT PEACE through me each hour!

This decree may also be given for:

- a) I AM the PEACE of Archangel Uriel!
- b) I AM the VICTORY of the Ascended Jesus Christ!

#### **THE SEVENTH INITIATION**

The Seventh Ray is our key to transmutation—removing limitations and distress by use of the Violet Fire.

The Lord Maha Chohan speaks: “The alert individual should take full advantage of the Sacred Fire of Purification (the Violet Fire) in order to transmute cause, effect, record and memory of hatreds, resentments, frustrations and other discordant karmic links that lie, for the most part, dormant in the etheric body, but which flare into resuscitated life and action when other lifestreams connected with them in the past, meet again.

“As certain tests are required, in the physical world, to determine an individual's fitness for a certain position, so do initiations on the spiritual path determine whether a lifestream has risen above discordant reactions to conditions, which might prove a stumbling block at a later date. These initiations are constantly taking place in daily life, especially to those who come under the direct instruction and radiation of the Ascended Masters. As most of the experiences of life are of this karmic nature, calling on the Law of Forgiveness and the use of the Violet Fire will remove them from your paths.

“You are in training to become Ascended Masters! Freedom comes when you are master of circumstances, consciously, and can regulate any set of circumstances by

the flame within your heart. There is no other permanent freedom!

“Dear Students, build your rhythmic momentum, daily, in the use of this Sacred fire, that you may see and feel the results in your own world. You will then have the happiness and satisfaction of knowing that you are doing your part in the redemption of the Earth and helping to make Freedom's Holy Star manifest NOW!”

#### **THE INITIATIONS OF THE SEVENTH RAY (Summary)**

1. To purify ourselves through the Violet Fire, to become a purer vessel to do God's will

2. To participate in the ritual of worship of the New Age

In conclusion, let us remember what beloved Archangel Gabriel has taught us:

“Mastery is the pre-ordained destiny of every man, woman and child belonging to this evolution!”

The task before us is challenging and demanding, and, at times, it can even become downright discouraging! But that is when the earnest chela pushes on, even harder. We have come through many embodiments to this point in our development. We are candidates in training! With sufficient commitment and determination, the ascension is ours to claim!

Elohim Vista stated: “It is the Law—actual, scientific Law, that what you begin CAN BE ACCOMPLISHED, when it is

in agreement with God's plan to bring perfection to the Earth.”

**DO NOT LIMIT THE POWER OF YOUR I AM PRESENCE****A Discourse by Saint Germain**

“We are at the beginning of a New Age, in which, through the courtesy and kindness of life, I am the Chohan, and I will assist you in the religious service which will be manifest in the worship of the next two-thousand-year period. This is the activity of the VIOLET RAY, the Activity of Ordered Service and Ritual, the activity where mankind, angels and elementals will again be drawn together in conscious cooperation, and hand in hand, walk together along the path of evolution, where they will serve and build together, the kingdom of heaven on Earth, and worship together in ceremonies such as your mind cannot yet conceive.

“DO NOT LIMIT THE POWERS OF YOUR I AM PRESENCE, beloved ones. Become acquainted with that glorious Presence, its omnipotent power and its willingness to act in and through you, at all times. Personally, you could not possibly attempt to rehabilitate the entire human race. BUT YOUR I AM PRESENCE CAN! Your I AM Presence is not limited in any way! Your Presence is ALL-KNOWING and is capable of directing, in-stantly, from itself, a billion rays of blazing Light into whatever condition, place or person requires assistance.

“I would like to thank you for giving yourselves so freely and so completely to the cause of freedom, for investing your energies in that freedom through the centuries—not only in this embodiment, but also in almost every era and every age in which you have lived. Now, as we enter the door of a New Day, I shall remember those of you who have stood by me, and you shall be part of that spiritual court

that lives forever.”

### **DECREEES FOR THE STUDENT**

#### **1. AFFIRMATION OF THE VIOLET FIRE**

My world is a world of Violet Fire!  
 My world is the God-World I desire!  
 My body's a pillar of Violet Fire!  
 I AM a being of Violet Fire!  
 I AM the purity God desires!  
 I AM the perfection that God desires!  
 Our Earth is a planet of Violet Fire!  
 Our Earth is all that God desires! (3x)  
 Our Earth is a planet of Violet Fire!(3x)  
 Our Earth is all that God desires.(3x)

#### **2. IN THE NAME, POWER AND AUTHORITY OF THE I AM PRESENCE.**

WE MOVE FORWARD - Into Light!  
 WE MOVE FORWARD - Blazing Bright!  
 WE MOVE FORWARD - In Morya's Name!  
 WE MOVE FORWARD - With the Great Blue Flame!  
 WE MOVE FORWARD - Protected and FREE!  
 WE MOVE FORWARD - Constantly!  
 WE MOVE FORWARD - With Saint Germain!  
 WE MOVE FORWARD - With the Violet Flame!  
 WE MOVE FORWARD - In Freedom's Holy Light!  
 WE MOVE FORWARD - With Chamuel!  
 WE MOVE FORWARD - In Harmony!  
 WE MOVE FORWARD - In Victory's Name!  
 WE MOVE FORWARD - By the Three-fold Flame!  
 WE MOVE FORWARD - By the Great COMMAND!  
 WE MOVE FORWARD - With our Great “I AM!”

WE SO DECREE IT and ACCEPT IT DONE!  
IN GOD'S MOST HOLY NAME —"I AM!"

### **THE INITIATIONS OF TODAY**

#### **THE FIRST INITIATION**

1. To know and do the Will of God
2. To melt away all rebellion

#### **THE SECOND INITIATION**

1. To familiarize ourselves with Cosmic Law, to practice it, and apply it
2. To develop discrimination
3. To listen for the still, small voice
4. To develop reverence for all life

#### **THE THIRD INITIATION**

1. To love God sincerely, and to know that through him all things are possible
2. To love and understand our fellowman, showing tolerance, harmony and respect
3. To express gratitude for Life and all its blessings

#### **THE FOURTH INITIATION**

1. To purify the four lower bodies (this includes purity of mind and body.)
2. To hold the immaculate concept of man—seeing man

as God created him, in his image and likeness

3. To shear the self of all egotism, apparent and subtle

#### **THE FIFTH INITIATION**

1. To develop the qualities of concentration, consecration, and dedication in the activities of daily living
2. To call on the Healing Masters: Beloved Mother Mary, Raphael, Hilarion, beloved Elohim Vista and his twin ray Crystal, to bring healing to ourselves and others
3. To search in life for the highest truth

#### **THE SIXTH INITIATION**

1. To radiate an aura of peace and harmony at all times
2. To work for the Brotherhood and mankind, to expand the Light, with no thought of remuneration

#### **THE SEVENTH INITIATION**

1. To purify ourselves with the Violet Fire to become a purer vessel to do God's will
2. To participate in the ritual of worship of the New Age

**THE ASCENSION IS OURS!**



## Lesson 18

### THE ASCENSION PROCESS

#### Table of Contents

Gaining The Ascension .....	135
The Ascension Process .....	135
There Is No Death .....	136
The Law Of Karma.....	138
The Karma Of Omission .....	140
The Redemption Of Karma .....	141
The Maha Chohan Accepts Final Breath.....	143
Judgment.....	143
Preparation For Embodiment .....	143
Completing One's Divine Plan .....	145
The Book Of Life.....	150
When Can The Ascension Be Achieved?.....	153
Special Grant For Chelas And Their Families .....	156
Mankind's Last Opportunity .....	158
A Division Of Mankind .....	158
Examples Of Ascensions Before 1938 .....	163
Ascensions After 1938.....	170

### **GAINING THE ASCENSION**

If one is interested in pursuing the subject of the ascension, the following questions come to mind:

1. What is the ascension?
2. Do I have a choice in the matter?
3. What are the requirements to make the ascension?
4. Can I achieve the ascension in this embodiment?
5. Are there examples of those who have already ascended?

### **THE ASCENSION PROCESS**

Many thousands of years ago, mankind consciously made the choice to embody on this planet. As you recall from previous lessons, the purpose of embodiment is to expand God's kingdom on a sphere of lower vibration, thereby becoming the master of energy. We learned that this is a necessary part of our spiritual unfoldment. In preparation for this task, it was necessary to pass through a schoolroom called "The Seven Spheres" (see "Man, His Origin, History and Destiny").

Only one of twelve individual lifestreams finally gained embodiment on Earth. The remainder either did not choose embodiment, or chose to remain in one of the seven spheres to serve God there. The Plan of Creation is to become a co-creator with God. With each thought, each action, each feeling, we create. During this process, many of us unknowingly miscreate. This adds to the effluvia of the planet and stands in the way of our ascension. The experiences gathered while

dwelling on a planet enable us to make greater spiritual progress than that made by those who choose not to have this experience. This is the pathway to becoming an Ascended Master, a member of the Great White Brotherhood, a member of the planetary and solar hierarchy, and yes, a creator of galaxies.

To sum this up, our destiny is to become masters of energy and vibration and to achieve the ascension, to become an Ascended Master. We were expected to achieve this goal with only seven embodiments on Earth. Due to mankind's misuse of energy, most of us have already had thousands. We may postpone our ascension through free will or wrong choices, but ultimately we must achieve this goal, as it is part of our divine plan.

#### **THERE IS NO DEATH**

There is no death. There never was! All is life and its eternal expression and manifestation.

So-called death is just a withdrawing of the life-giving silver cord of the I AM Presence. This leaves the physical body inactive. Although the organs are still there as before, the eyes do not see, the ears do not hear, and the intelligence has withdrawn. The real self is but released of this habitat and free to enter higher realms of beauty, harmony and peace. The individual passes from this physical realm of expression into greater freedom.

So-called death is but an opportunity for rest and re-attunement of the faculties of the personal consciousness.

This frees us from the turmoil and discords of Earth, long enough to receive an inflow of light and strength, which will enable the outer activity of the mind to take up the work of physical experience, again. The individualized identity is eternal. When the outer form has become too discordant, the life releases itself. Decrepitude and death are caused, to a great extent, by misuse and waste of sex energy and by uncontrolled emotions.

There is only one thing that ever causes what the world calls death, and that is the lack of enough liquid light within the nerve channels. Light is the cohesive power which holds together the atoms that make up the flesh-body. This liquid light is owned by, and comes only from the "Mighty I AM Presence." The outer garment is the receptacle into which this "Presence" pours its light, for a constructive purpose and use only. When that purpose is continually interfered with, the light is withdrawn, and the flesh body, which should be the Temple of the Most High Living God, disintegrates.

The experience, called death, is a constant reminder of mankind's disobedience to the original God Plan, the Divine Way of Life.

The physical body is but a garment and the individual just changes garments, as one changes coats at the change of seasons. Being in a finer body after transition, man is much more alive than before.

The physical body should not be buried, but cremated. "Through the purifying process of cremation, there is a tremendous release and relief to the etheric consciousness [soul]." (Maha Chohan.). This frees the individual to go to

higher realms of Light. Prior to cremation, the body should be held, without embalming, on ice or in cold storage for 72 hours.

In ages past, the body was placed in the Sacred Fire, and then was instantly transmuted. The substance, having fulfilled its mission, was returned back to the universal, and that was done in accordance with the great Law of Etherealization.

### THE LAW OF KARMA

To understand karma, we must understand the law of re-embodiment. To explain the law of karma, let us start at the very beginning of creation. Every individual, just before his embodiment, is given the following comforting words by the Goddess of Liberty: “You are at liberty, beloved ones, to take pure and primal substance into the earth-plane. You are at liberty, beloved, to utilize life as you will, in the appearance world. You are at liberty, beloved, to call on any and all of us, as you may choose, to assist you when the momentums of energy of your own world seem insufficient to handle conditions, and to radiate the Light to fulfill your divine plan.”

During the time period called “The Garden of Eden,” there was no discord. Life in all its expressions manifested only in a perfect way. Man worked to perfect himself on the physical plane, to bring the perfection of the heavenly realm into a lower vibratory level. Since there was no disharmony, there was no karma, and since there was no karma, there

was no need for a Karmic Board.

It was only after the event called “The Fall Of Man,” that things changed drastically and man accumulated karma at a rapid pace. It should be understood, when we speak of “karma” we generally use it in a negative sense. It shows the recoil of using energy in a discordant manner. If we use energy in a constructive way, we use the word “Accumulated Good.” This is stored in the Causal Body.

What did the Great Ones say about the law that governs karma? Let us quote: “The glorious, pure, energy of God, each electron of which contains the fullness of the divine plan, continues to flow for the individual’s use, under the conscious direction of the I AM Presence. For every electron LOANED to the individual, there shall be rendered an accounting. Energy is man’s to command. Energy becomes power through use, whether through the wielding of a sledge hammer, or in using the power of God-almighty to build a momentum of victory in commanding the electronic light to manifest the completed form of a decree.

This Law of Balance is also referred to as the Law of Retribution, as set forth in the old axiom, “As you sow, so shall you reap.” It was not intended as a threat of punishment to evil doers, but as an expression of the mathematical precision of life, that one must so sow the seed of perfection in concise, mathematical accuracy, that the reaping will be in exact proportion to the sowing.

“It is not generally understood by mankind, that as self-conscious expressions of life, they are held responsible by Cosmic Law for every particle of this precious energy re-

ceived from the heart of the Godhead.

“Every individual has created a certain amount of, what is loosely referred to as destructive karma, in his earth-life, since the fall of man. This karma acts on many planes, its action determined by which body is the chief offender. For instance, the physical body, in performing acts of violence, releases a tremendous amount of misqualified energy, that sooner or later attaches itself to the physical body. Likewise, acts of discord on the mental plane, such as crimes of mental cruelty, result in the mental element being charged with the vibratory action and stamp of the individual. At some future time, these pressures return to the mental body.

“Individuals who perform acts of emotional cruelty, charge the substance of the emotional plane with certain vibratory actions which will be recorded in the emotional body of the individual.

“When a discordant vibration is emitted from an individual, the distance it covers, before returning, depends on the intensity in which it is projected, both on its outward and also its homeward journey. It obeys the Law of the Circle and while it is absent from the aura of the individual, who is responsible for its projection, it attracts, to itself, vibrations corresponding to its own rate. So, by the time it completes the circle and returns home, it is accompanied by a good number of the same quality of thought and feeling vibrations, with which it started.”

### THE KARMA OF OMISSION

Now, there is the karma of commission and omission. A karma of commission means the use of energy in a discordant way, whereas the karma of omission means omitting something that we really should be doing.

For example, if a Master has given a certain dictation, that is recorded in some book, and the lecturer puts this information in his own words, but misinterprets the Master's dictation through insufficient study and preparation, then, this is an example of the karma of omission. Also, when the Bridge to Freedom Dispensation was granted to beloved El Morya, the following warning was given to him, saying, "If the students do not return the energy of the dictations through study and application, you are creating karma (of omission) for them, and you, yourself, have to make up that karma, through application, or by doing some constructive project." (It was only after agreeing to this provision, that the dispensation was granted by the Karmic Board.) This is also the reason that the Laws of Life are given out very sparingly, in the East, by a guru.

Here are other examples of the karma of omission, as given by the Great Ones: "Those of you who do not now have financial freedom, at one time did have much wealth to contribute to God's plan, and you withheld it, or used it freely, for personal pleasures; others who have limitations of mind and body, had at one time perfect health and opportunity to serve God, but used those minds and bodies for baser ends."

#### **THE REDEMPTION OF KARMA**



Under the action of the Occult Law, the redemption of these misqualified energies, whether registered on the physical, mental or emotional body, was through suffering and disease. The Occult Law was set aside in 1930 by the Cosmic Being Victory, and this energy can be redeemed and set free through the use of the Violet Flame. This is God's Law of Grace in action.

Everyone has had more than 100 embodiments, and all of us have accumulated a great deal of karma. Since we, as students of the Light, know of the Violet Flame, the Cosmic Law expects us to use that flame, so karma is returning to the students at a much faster pace, namely, at least once a day. Therefore, USE THAT FLAME OF MERCY at least twice, or even better, three times a day.

It is better to use the Violet Flame two or three times a day for a minimum of, say, five minutes, than to use it for half an hour one day and then not at all on the next day.

Now, there are other ways of redeeming karma. For instance, karma may be redeemed through decreeing, individually or in groups. Also, we can call on the Law of Forgiveness. As we call on that Law of Forgiveness, we should try to do it just prior to the use of the Violet Flame.

At the end of each year there is established, over the Royal Teton Retreat, a Lake of Violet Fire, called the "Violet Fire Cauldron." This "Violet Fire Cauldron" serves to redeem karma from unintentional action committed (with no malice or forethought) during the past year. The lake, itself, is one thousand feet in diameter. On the last days of each year, everyone is placed in the essence of the "Violet Fire Caul-

dron.” This “Violet Fire Cauldron” serves to redeem certain karma, created through various inharmonious actions during the past year. The karma, created without vicious intent—without malice and through ignorance, is examined, and as much of that karma is wiped away as the motive within the heart would allow.

### **THE MAHA CHOCHAN ACCEPTS FINAL BREATH**

At the moment when the soul is about to leave the physical body, the Great Being, the Maha Chohan, who represents the Holy Spirit to the Earth, prepares to accept the final breath. It is also he, who breathes the first breath into the body, when the individual is born. As he accepts the final breath, the silver cord is severed and an angel or an Ascended Master awaits the soul, which is now functioning in the etheric body, and escorts it to a beautiful realm for “rest,” which is the orthodox heaven of mankind's general belief. The average individual, anticipating reunion with family and friends, is given every opportunity to meet and communicate with his loved ones.

### **JUDGMENT**

After this period of adjustment, “the soul” (the individual functioning in his etheric body) is called before the Karmic Board. Here, the experiences of the last embodiment are shown to the individual. He is made aware of missed opportunities and experiences feelings of remorse for discordant use of energy. This experience is sometimes, and quite incorrectly, called “hell” or “purgatory.”

### **PREPARATION FOR EMBODIMENT**

“Souls” are sent to certain realms of vibration, where they can best prepare for another earth-life. They are grouped together with hundreds, or even thousands, of oth-

ers on the same level of development. The more developed they are in consciousness, the more attention is given to the individual. Certain training is given in schoolrooms. Individuals are given as much of the Laws of Life that they are able to understand and apply. Through use of the Violet Fire, they are also asked to transmute some past karma.

After the lifestream has completed this period of training and redemption, he is again asked to come before the Karmic Board. The overall amount of karma is examined and a certain amount of it is allotted to the following embodiment. A large amount of karma is held in abeyance, to be expedited at a future time. Otherwise, the returning currents would be too much for the lifestream to handle, so we may say the average individual is held in a state of protection, where ignorance is bliss.

All those summoned before the Karmic Board, line up in groups of three. One is chosen for embodiment, two are not. This procedure is repeated one more time, and additional lifestreams are chosen to achieve a balance, so that all of the seven rays find equal expression. (Each individual is primarily on one of seven rays.)

What are the conditions for a chela who is close to the ascension? Generally speaking, the same terms apply, however, there are some exceptions. Such a chela is eager to re-embodiment, so he does not stay long with his relatives. He also receives more attention from the Karmic Board. This chela starts immediately, at inner levels to expiate as much karma as possible. He uses the Violet Fire extensively, to transmute karma.

Then, when the chela applies for embodiment, he sometimes applies to transmute an extraordinary amount of karma. Later, when faced with difficult problems in his earthly life, he does not remember this request. Therefore, let us not stand in judgment of anyone. We cannot compare an ordinary individual, who has a happy, serene, harmonious life, with a chela who has chosen, before embodiment, a difficult and rocky road, full of ups and downs.

When in embodiment, for the most part, the chela must rely upon his own self effort to redeem his karma. There will be assistance from a Master, however the Master will not allow himself to be used as a leaning post.

In summary, man must learn who he is, must recognize that he is a creator, and as such, he must become master of all that he creates. As a creator, he must consciously control his thoughts, feelings, words and actions on a daily basis. Cosmic Law is a stern teacher, and the law does not apply itself. All creation is a self-conscious effort, and if the individual, upon whom this great gift of life has been bestowed, refuses to take responsibility, his experiences will prod him with misery, until he does. The spiritual progress of each individual is strictly determined by self merit.

#### COMPLETING ONE'S DIVINE PLAN

Beloved Hilarion: "As I have so often explained to the chelas, the process of the ascension is absolutely scientific. Each tiny electron, moving around its central core of love, forming the atom, has to be released of the accumulation of

discord, self-created, until those electrons are free to raise the human body into a sphere in which such a one has become fit to dwell. This can only be done through the free will of the individual, who, desiring such freedom from limitation, calls to us, as well as to his own Holy Christ Flame and I AM Presence to so raise the vibratory action of these electrons and sustain them, each one, in a state of harmony, peace and love.”

Serapis Bey: “We are very happy, at present, because so many of the lifestreams in this great scheme of evolution are taking advantage of the magnificent opportunities within their grasp, and the incarnating individuals, who are coming to Earth within the next twenty years, have unprecedented opportunities offered them. Now, through the great kindness of Lord Michael, (Beloved Michael’s petition was approved and the members of families of students who COMMITTED THEIR LIVES TO SERVING THE BROTHERHOOD did not have to re-embody) we have been told that many, many thousands of souls of varying degrees of advancement are to be prepared, at inner levels, for the ascension, without the necessity of re-embodiment.

With this purpose in view, they are being taken to the great Ascension Temples in each one of the Seven Spheres. The temples are all snow-white in appearance, something like alabaster. In each one of these temples, Brothers of the Ascension shall remain permanently, and the Ascension Flame has been passed through the souls of the enrolled members, as well as through all their inner bodies, until they come to a point where their consciousness can absorb a little

of the understanding of the Law.

“You see, it is one thing to take a consciousness who has an understanding of the Law and develop that one, but it is quite another thing to take an orthodox consciousness, one who has been given a grant of grace, and transmute the energies in that one's world. This can be accomplished only through the action of the Sacred Fire, and through radiation. It is my desire, at this moment, to ask for volunteers to give their time in the temples at night, to pass the flame through these souls, for whom Michael has sworn their freedom. This would greatly hasten the preparation of those individuals, and it would show the Karmic Board, in the coming six months, what a dispensation of such great scope can do for the evolution of the entire world.

“How close you are to me! I brought you to the Halls of Karma! I stood before those impassioned judges and said, “Here, O Great Lords of Karma, is one whose life records shine, whose heart beats true, whose soul awaits the triumphant shout of freedom, to enter into the great realm of immortality.” Do you remember? I have stood by you from the moment you knelt before the great judge, when every member of that great court, in one voice, gave acquiescence to your incarnation in flesh form, through which you are to write the last page in the history of your life expression. I will be one of the first to greet you, on your return.

“I speak, now, to the memory which I stir within you!  
SLEEP NO LONGER IN THIS LIMITATION OF THE OUTER  
SENSES! YOU ARE GUARDIAN SPIRITS COME TO SAVE A PLAN-  
ET! YOU ARE HERE TO FIRE A PEOPLE, AND TO RESURRECT

THOSE LIVING IN THE DEATH SHROUD OF THEIR OWN HUMAN CREATION!

“Your names are written in the Book of Life and Light! I, who have served on the same altars with you. I, who have passed through the energies of my world the confirmation of your initiations, am not content to see you linger longer in the shadows, in this hour of planetary crisis, that is upon us. CONTEMPLATION, COUPLED WITH ACTION, is my request to each of you.

“So long as the doctrine of vicarious atonement is taught, mankind, for the most part, expect someone else to ‘raise them into a state of heavenly bliss.’ It is foolish, in the extreme, to accept this consciousness. No more than an airplane could rise without the employment of the necessary laws of this world to overcome gravity and forward motion, can an individual attain the ascension, without compliance with the Spiritual Laws which make such an ascension possible. PERSONAL AND IMPERSONAL SERVICE must be employed by the individual, to achieve the right to victorious accomplishment.”

Beloved El Morya: “I have seen so very many of the applicants for the ascension temporarily disappointed when they found that personal application was and is necessary for God-accomplishment. They have the foolish idea that they can rise on the hem of someone else’s garments into the ascension, rather than make individual, personal endeavor to earn this great service.”

“Think of the long journey of each soul—thousands of embodiments, trials, errors, hopes and disillusionments,



karma always being woven out of every thought, feeling and action, chains and limitations that wait to enshroud the incoming soul, through which the spirit seeks to fulfill a portion of the divine plan and return to the Karmic Board with a harvest in which there is something of merit.

“Finally, the embodiment of opportunity comes! The soul is accepted by beloved Serapis Bey and the Brotherhood at Luxor. The soul is sponsored by the Ascension Temple and examined by the Karmic Board, who look carefully at both the strength of the individual, as well as the amount of unpaid debts which remain on the books of such a one. If the spiritual strength is such that it is even remotely possible that the incarnated spirit may redeem, transmute, and purify those energies set into motion so carelessly through many ages, the soul is accepted. “Candidate for the Ascension” is written across the etheric body and an incarnation is arranged where all the opportunities will be given for such balancing of the debts. There are also opportunities given to contact the teacher, to learn, again, the spiritual law in the outer consciousness.

“Then the soul, balancing itself, precariously, between the opportunities to illumine the outer self and the seeming burdens (opportunities in disguise, the returning energies seeking redemption), becomes the personal “Field of Armageddon,” light and shadow, strength and weakness while the sponsor watches, hopes and prays. The light from above plays upon the momentums of good in the lifestream; the forces of the astral realm play upon the weaknesses.

“Then, one day, when the service has been enough, the

purification sufficient, the constancy, loyalty and perseverance to the light proven (not in days of happy experience, but in hours and years of adversity) the call comes, 'Well done, thou good and faithful servant! Come home in dignity, wearing freedom's robes and enter the spiritual household of your Lord!'

"Each of us, who is now ascended, remembers that summons and the lift of heart, of soul and of spirit, when the chain of life and seeming death was broken and we were invited HOME.

"For even one spirit who comes home, the rocks, the trees, the nature kingdom, sing a song of gratitude. The Heavenly Host also join in and there thrills through every human heart (although the cause is unknown) a little vibration of happiness and exaltation, which men often attribute to some personal experience, although that may be far from the true reality. The heart flame of the densest of sinners sings at the freedom of part of its element, at last."

### **THE BOOK OF LIFE**

**By Archangel Michael**

The Ascended Masters and Angelic Host all serve under the law, in love, for a definite purpose, to set ALL MANKIND FREE.

When the book of life of a chela shows a balance of constructively-qualified energy sufficient to close, seal and lock the diary of the earthly pilgrimage, the Maha Chohan

places it in the Cosmic Library. Perhaps you would like to hear about this Library.

The Maha Chohan's library, containing the FINISHED record of every Ascended Being's journey on Earth, is snow-white, and from the floor to the ceiling you will see the books from which the orthodox world got the idea of 'The Book of Judgment.' These books contain the record of the life experience of each one, from which the God of Mercy, through one of Kwan Yin's own personal court, has removed every record of distress, leaving only the good records.

When the ultimate victory is achieved, the being about to receive his ascension signs his inner name at the close of the final chapter. The Maha Chohan then signs his name, as does the Lord of the World. The golden clasp is locked, the key placed in its secret receptacle and the Book of Life, amidst general rejoicing, takes its place with the other volumes representative of all those who are FOREVER FREE.

Some of the books are like small communion books children receive when they first come before the altar to meet the Holy Spirit in grace (Holy Communion). They were the innocents who came out with me (Lord Michael) and returned home, unstained. Some books, like your own, as guardian spirits, are as large as the great old-fashioned Bibles, over which your "grandparents poured."

Adjacent to this library of the Ascended Host, is the great library into which the unascended chela's Book of Life is placed, at the close of each Earth-life. This time, again, your signature is affixed, but it does not carry the signature of the Ascended Masters and the key is left within the lock.

Any Ascended Being may enter this library, upon request, and look over the record of anyone whose particular services he wishes to enlist in a good cause. The record of one's time and energy, between embodiments, is also entered in this book, which is drawn forth by the Lords of Karma, or by one of their messengers, and studied, before your petition or summons for re-embodiment takes place. This is how an Ascended Master is able to draw certain, particularly-competent lifestreams around him, for a given cause. In these books are written the sins of omission and commission, as well as the good each one has done and they determine what you are capable of doing now and in the future.

You rise in the morning and YOU WRITE, WITH YOUR THOUGHTS AND FEELINGS, WORDS AND ACTIONS, a page, a chapter, and, if you are energetic and vital, sometimes even a volume. At night, you sign your name, close the book—sometimes you vaguely use the purifying flame—and then you go to sleep! This thoughtless use of life is the reason you should USE THE TRANSMUTING VIOLET FLAME BEFORE YOU SLEEP.

Dear people, do not return these books to the shelves of the Maha Chohan's library each night with some of the things that are written in them! When he opens them, in the presence of your Sponsor, how do you think that Great One feels? But, if you have used the Sacred Fire, the Violet Flame, you have not only purified the record in the book, but you have transmuted the CAUSE and CORE of your miscreations at inner levels.

Through the use of the Violet Fire, you can condense the history of your life, when you are willing to go back to the beginning of time. You do not require all the details, just blaze the purifying Violet Flame back through your whole lifestream. That is our hope, when you rise and avail yourself of the Sacred Fire and abandon your feelings of despair!

What you are today, is a pretty good indication of what you have been, century after century. We do not wish you to feel any sense of depression, because you have not accomplished what your heart desires, according to the standards of your own Light. We have tried to show you (by relating the simple homely experiences which have been ours, and may be yours) how we have used life, constructively. We are hoping that we have made it pleasant enough, so that you will choose to invite us to visit you, again. In the meantime, we want you to realize that you are the light bearers, who have carried God's Illumination through so many ages, that it will be impossible for you not to release that momentum of assurance, health, supply and confidence in full mastery, when your outer mind surrenders itself to the guidance of your indwelling Christ.

#### **WHEN CAN THE ASCENSION BE ACHIEVED?**

Let us examine, in detail, the question: "Is it possible to gain the ascension in this embodiment?"

First of all, we know that it is much easier now to gain the ascension than it was before 1930. As part of the "I AM

Dispensation,” the Occult Law was set aside by the Cosmic Being, Victory, in 1930. Details of Cosmic Law could now be explained to the students on a direct basis. They did not have to be veiled through legends and parables. On November 8, 1938, beloved Saint Germain made the announcement that there would be a new procedure available, to all students on the path to the ascension. The most important part of this gift of grace is that no longer, at the close of this earth life, does the physical body have to be transmuted by light rays, as was necessary for Jesus and David Lloyd. From this time on, the atomic structure of the physical body could be left behind, later to be cremated, making it much easier to achieve the ascension. Excerpts from Saint Germain’s dictation are as follows:

“In all ages past, the ascension could only be made by taking the purified, physical body into the Christ Self. Through the intercession of the Goddess of Light, the Goddess of Liberty, and Mighty Victory, a gift of love is being offered to mankind.

“There will be certain ones, among the students, for whom, at the time of passing, not otherwise being able to complete the ascension in this embodiment, the purified essence of the physical body will be drawn into the etheric body. In this way, they will be permitted to make the ascension while the outer structure, the human form, remains here [on Earth}. That assistance is the most magnificent thing ever offered to mankind by life.

“This assistance will make it possible, for thousands and thousands in America and in other parts of the world, who

would otherwise require another embodiment, to be set free from the Earth, forever.”

Saint Germain stated to Mr. Ballard on June 23, 1939:

“I SHALL PROMISE YOU AND I SHALL FULFILL IT, THAT EVERY PERSON WHO STANDS SINCERE TO THIS LIGHT AND MYSELF, SHALL RECEIVE HIS OR HER ASCENSION AT THE CLOSE OF THIS EMBODIMENT.”

In a report to the Karmic Board on December 31, 1953, beloved Archangel Michael stated:

“EVERY LIFESTREAM WITHIN THE NEW ENDEAVOR, IF HE OR SHE PERSEVERES, SHALL KNOW THE ASCENSION AT THE CLOSE OF THIS EMBODIMENT.” [The term “New Endeavor” was repeatedly used by the Ascended Masters to identify the newly created group, the “Bridge to Freedom.” Ed.].

What does it mean “to fully accept the Bridge to Freedom Teaching?” What does it mean “to persevere” and to “stand sincere to this Light”?

Simply put, it means we must adhere to the original teachings of the Ascended Masters. WE CANNOT MIX THEM WITH ANY OTHER TEACHINGS OR CHANNELINGS THAT DID NOT COME THROUGH MR. BALLARD OR GERALDINE INNOCENTE, the authorized messengers of the Great White Brotherhood and expect to get harmonious results. It means to know and to apply the laws that govern our planet, to master the qualities of the Seven Rays and to gain mastery over our four lower bodies.

It means to invite and to cooperate with the Ascended

Host, to know and APPLY the knowledge about the I AM Presence, the Violet Flame and to be willing to give a balance to life, by GIVING SOME IMPERSONAL SERVICE (Examples of this is participation in the Transmission Flame Service, participating in group activities, working as an unpaid volunteer, distributing Ascended Master Teaching literature, etc.). **PRACTICAL WORKS FOR THE BENEFIT OF ALL MANKIND, NOT WORDS ALONE**, will enable us to gain the ascension in this embodiment

We gain the ascension through self-effort. Nobody can do it for us. It requires much self-discipline, and there are no shortcuts. Nobody ever gained the ascension without the assistance of an Ascended Master and without applying the principles mentioned above.

When 51% of all of the energies used during all of our embodiments has been harmoniously qualified, we gain the victory of our eternal freedom. This is another gift of grace. In earlier times a full 100% of the energy allotted to us, during all embodiments, had to be transmuted.

#### **SPECIAL GRANT FOR CHELAS AND THEIR FAMILIES**

On rare occasions, the Great White Brotherhood is able to obtain a special grant for its most devoted disciples. Such was the case at the meeting at the Teton Retreat in December, 1953, Archangel Michael was able to obtain a special grant from the Karmic Board. This grant was given in consideration of the service of the student body and it pertained to the immediate families of chelas who dedicated their lives



in service to the Great White Brotherhood. Here are the direct quotations and the references:

1) In his report to the Karmic Board on December 31, 1953 Archangel Michael stated:

“Every chela and individual, who has ACCEPTED FULLY our endeavor, is having, as a gift from my lifestream, the release of every member of the family who has passed through the “change” called death, from the necessity of re-embodiment on Earth. Each one will be given the opportunity to finish his studies on one of the pure planets of the system, or in the inner sphere which corresponds to their natural ray. For this, I have pledged added service to the Law. It is my gratitude for your faith and acceptance of the reality of the Masters, and the incorporation of your own energies in spreading the word and the radiation through your voluntary service, your talents and momentums in the light.”

2) *Bulletin Book 1*, Saint Germain, January 17, 1954:

“Before the activities of the evening began, the beloved Lord Michael arranged that the members of your families, who have passed through the veil, and all those who were given the grant, be drawn to the Teton, and be given the news (which follows) at the same time that your hearts leaped upon receipt of it. It is a wonderful thing, beloved ones—something that has never been done on this Earth before.

“Here is the news: Lord Michael has secured a dispensation whereby the members of your immediate families are not required to re-embodiment, but will be permitted to complete

their life's work in the octaves of light.”

3) *Journal Book 4*, January, 1959, dictation by beloved El Morya, entitled, “The Victory of the Bridge”:

“The dispensation that was granted, was that all your loved ones, passing on, would be cared for and taken into the ascension temples, prepared and finally given their ascension in the Light. Now this is a great gift.”

4) Ascended Master Kuthumi, “Our beloved Archangel Michael, as you know, offered to free your loved ones from the necessity of re-embodiment. I might say, this goes back three generations.” (*AMTF-Book Dictations*, p.287)

5) *Journal Book 4*, March 1960, dictation by Beloved Serapis Bey:

“The great Archangel Michael, you will remember, secured a dispensation in gratitude for the student body’s service, which freed every lifestream belonging to any student who had COMMITTED HIS LIFE TO THIS ACTIVITY and who had passed through the change called “death,” or will in the future pass through that change, from the necessity of re-embodiment. We know the gratitude that rose from your hearts.

“You have not thought, perhaps, in detail of all the endeavor and all of the thought and feeling that had to go into the preparation, at inner levels, for these individuals to complete their own evolution.

“The Brotherhood at Luxor and the Ascension Brotherhood began the magnificent task of creating Ascension Temples, into which these lifestreams could be drawn. They

are magnificent, all-white temples of blazing light. The doors are sometimes forty or fifty feet in height. The Silent Watchers of the inner spheres gather, and dress in white, every one of those who have come under this dispensation, and they are enrolled in active, conscious instruction in the use of the Sacred Fire.

### **MANKIND'S LAST OPPORTUNITY** **A Division of Mankind**

Until 1959, mankind had the choice of postponing the ascension, indefinitely. This option is no longer available.

The Masters have said that the door to embodiment has been partially closed. The cycle where an individual is re-assigned in the Halls of Karma, given new opportunity to serve and, at the proper moment, passes through the gates of birth, has closed.

There is no longer the action where, in all cases, an individual is free to postpone his ascension until a future embodiment. For many, this is the LAST embodiment. They will start their next embodiment on a new planetary home, created just for that purpose. Only those who make a determined effort, and have a surplus amount of harmoniously-qualified energy at the end of this embodiment, will be allowed to re-enter the Earth.

The Ascended Host explained to the students of the Bridge to Freedom the divine edict, which states that the Earth can no longer delay the progress of the entire galaxy. It was pointed out that we are now engaged in a planetary

change, requiring that the four lower bodies, including the physical body of every individual vibrate above a certain level. Now, let us talk about the profound consequences that this divine edict will have upon mankind.

At this critical juncture, all of mankind's ten billion lifestreams will be given a last chance to make amends, and to give manifest expression to man's destiny as a co-creator with God. According to the Masters, a plan has been accepted that provides a last opportunity for all of mankind. Under this plan, those that are presently in embodiment will have their last opportunity to turn to God. Those who are not embodied, will be allowed one final embodiment. The Ascended Masters said the following about this event:

According to the account of the Masters, there will be a division of mankind, and only those who make a conscious effort to improve their habits, their thoughts, feelings and actions will be allowed to return to Earth for a new embodiment. Before we deal with the question of what happens to those, who, by reason of their conduct, forfeit the right to use the Earth as their planetary home, let us pause briefly and reflect upon the criteria that will be used to make this decision.

It should be clear, from the outset, that man will not be judged upon the basis of religious affiliation, race or color. Also, knowing the Law, without applying it, is insufficient. Pure motives, a positive attitude, and willingness to put into practice what one knows, are of utmost importance. Our conduct in meeting the problems of everyday life, in constructively qualifying energy, and in contributing to the good

of all, opens the door.

With knowledge comes responsibility. The knowledge of certain aspects of Ascended Master Teaching will be an advantage or disadvantage to the student, depending upon HOW HE MAKES USE OF THAT KNOWLEDGE. If it is not used to cleanse oneself of bad habits, to control one's thoughts and feelings, to expand the teachings of the Ascended Masters to the best of one's ability, then this will weigh gravely against the student in his/her future competition for re-embodiment.

Now let us talk about those, who by their own choice, refuse to make the necessary adjustments.

Throughout the years 1959 to 1961, the Masters announced the creation of two new planets, one of which was named Excelsior. (Some dictations use the words "foci, or orb." Therefore, this place of abode may not fit the ordinary definition and the characteristics of a planet.) The purpose of one of the planets was to serve as a future home, for those in this embodiment, who continue to refuse to make the necessary effort to improve themselves and turn to God. The other planet was to be used by elementals. Here are the messages as they were given, at that time, by the Masters, as published in the publications of "Bridge to Freedom":

"Why should Earth, so long a schoolroom, not only for her own evolutions, but for the laggards from the other stars, as well, be cluttered up by the same lifestreams given opportunity, through aeons of time, to learn the same exact lesson, when there has already been created for them a beautiful new planetary schoolroom, where they can take

their own sweet time in learning this lesson. This new schoolroom (star) is as shining and beautiful as Earth, herself, was, when it was designed by Helios and Vesta, to serve approximately 3 1/2 billion people. (El Morya, October 1960, Journal Book 5)

“Those who do not choose to accelerate the vibratory action of their energy shall find hospitality on another star, but the planet and the few who are willing, shall go forward to freedom! In this, you can help me if you will, through your own endeavor to connect with your God, to externalize his perfection and to grasp as much of my vision as your mental body will allow you to accept.” Saint Germain, Appendix, Journal Book 5.

“The laggards, the willfully-disobedient and defiant, will take further instruction elsewhere in the universe, as the fiat of God’s will for this Earth and her people is already so issued and so ordered. SO BE IT!” (El Morya, October 1959, Journal Book 5)

“These visitors from other planets [the laggards], as well as the mankind of Earth and those imprisoned angels who **DO NOT DESIRE TO PROFIT BY OUR INSTRUCTION SHALL, AT THE CLOSE OF THIS EMBODIMENT, BE ALLOWED TO EXPRESS THEIR FREE-WILL ONLY UPON THE POLAROID ALREADY CREATED FOR THEM**, in love, wherein they can progress more slowly but not have access to the consciousness of the evolving mankind, elemental kingdom and imprisoned angels, desirous of expressing their true divine nature!” This was a cosmic fiat issued by beloved Lady Master Portia, as spokeswoman for the Karmic Board, at the

summer conclave of the Ascended Host, held at the Rocky Mountain Retreat (June 15th through July 14th, 1959. (Archangel Michael, July 19, 1959, Bulletin Bk.2)

“There are a lot of lovely beings on Excelsior; there is also that other planet, created for those of you who wish to sleep on or [are content to] move with the vibratory action of the present Earth people. BUT, BY GOD, those who remain on this Earth are going to vibrate like those beings who represent the Seventh Root Race, and this Earth shall return to the beauty and perfection it had in the beginning. The laggards can go. Incidentally, some of the original laggards, taken to Earth a long time ago, are now more spiritually advanced than some of the Earth's original guardian spirits.” (El Morya, May 1961, Journal Book 5)

“The Seventh Root Race is due to come forth, for the most part, in South America; some will arrive in North America. We have chosen South America because, across Brazil and throughout that country, which is now jungle, the Earth has had a time to rest.” (Great Divine Director, Appendix, Journal Book 5)

## **EXAMPLES OF ASCENSIONS BEFORE 1938**

### **MY ASCENSION**

**By Beloved Jesus**

The ascension of the sublimated soul is the goal of all human experience. Little do men realize how they weave the ladder of ascending consciousness throughout many Earth lives, nor how much of the energy of other lifestreams is woven into its uplifting radiation.

Long before the hour of my own ascension, upon the hill of Bethany, my dear Mother had walked the grassy pathway, leading from the valley, to the flat rock which forms the apex of that hill. Here, in deep contemplation and prayer, her own life-force ascended heavenward and a flowing stream of energy created a natural, spiritual pathway upon which my own spirit would, in time, return HOME.

On that fateful day, obedient to the call of the Father, I prepared for my final farewell to the Earth and to those with whom I had served and lived in my all-too-brief Earth-life. Only John and my Mother knew the nature of the experience that lay before me.

Rising early, I poured my love to the sweet Earth, fragrant with the perfume of a new springtime, to the cleansing waters that had baptized my soul and purified my body, to the purifying air, which I had gratefully breathed into my lungs in that first breath, so long ago in a stable in Bethlehem, to the ascending sun, whose example I was to follow on this day of days. I sent forth my invocation to the Holy Comforter, to enter into the heart and consciousness of my



earnest and devout disciples, to sustain them on the true way. Toward the crown of the hill of Bethany, I walked the pathway made by the shining footprints of my mother's constant novena for my victory. Mother and John, knowing of my coming initiation, gathered the disciples and loved ones about them, so that I might have a few hours of privacy with my Lord and my God.

Shortly before the noon hour, they ascended the hilltop and as the sun reached its zenith, I placed them all lovingly in the hands of the Father, accelerated the vibratory action of my vehicles and bid the world and its experiences a fond adieu. Since then I have returned often, in my immortal garments, to those I love and who love and serve me, for there is no separation in love divine.

Knowing the supreme glory of that hour, I can but urge each dear child of God to prepare for that day! When the hour comes and the summons from the Father of Light reaches the heart, you too, will know the full and true purpose for individual being. It is to become a Sun of Light in yourself, free of the wheel of birth and death, and master of energy and vibration, but, yet, servant of all that lives, until all life becomes God-free, also.

#### **SAINT GERMAIN, RECALLING HIS LAST EMBODIMENT**

Two of the most exquisite experiences of spiritual ecstasy, that touch the consciousness of man, are the first moment of realization of individuality as a self-conscious being,

at the beginning of the road of life and the first moment of realization of completion at the end of that road.

For myself, May Day (May 1st) has always had a special significance. In many embodiments on Earth, I enjoyed the active participation of the festivals of the mystic month of May. I love the remembrance of those, whose spiritual achievements were honored at each recurrent celebration of entrance into May, the honoring of the spiritual forces of nature and their great directors, whose rhythm of beauty and opulence are written on the face of the Earth, to bring hope and fulfillment to the human heart.

Finally, there is the personal achievement of my own ascension from the wheel of birth and death—all these are in my storehouse of memory! All these remembrances, sweet as the dew upon the early spring flowers, can be called forth, at will, and woven into each successive May-time to add to the sweetness of the gifts of the Spirit of May! Ah, sweet spirit, upon your perfumed essence, many have risen to the heart of the Father of Light—HOME—to go out no more!

Many have asked for some personal reference to the experiences previous to my own call home. For their pleasure, I shall recount a few of those experiences upon these pages.

Born to the throne of England, but denied its authority, my soul did weep in sorrow and frustration. Stirring within my consciousness was a “seed idea,” born of the Father of Light, but not yet nourished and developed to the point where it might be efficaciously utilized by mankind. Yet, such is the confusion of the outer consciousness, that often, by

effort of human will, such ideas are aborted, or stillborn, before their time. This wisdom of abiding in the will of the Father (who will see that the fruit of his seeds matures at the right time), comes with suffering, with illumination and with grace. So, I learned that the world brotherhood was not to be the outcome of a dynasty of human kings but of a spiritual bond of selflessness, impersonal service and shared vision, at a later day. (Beloved Saint Germain was the son of Queen Elizabeth, the First, at this time.)

Suffice it to say—after “the tempest” came tranquility. So is it in the experience of every soul waking from the slumber of the ages, catching the vision of the future and, in its first zeal and immaturity, endeavoring to fashion that vision into form before its appointed time.

A great Master and dear friend, beloved Jesus, had been tempted, long before me, to accept a human throne in order to utilize the position of authority to further his teachings. He wisely rebuked the interceding advocate for temporal power. Long before his ministry, another (Lord Buddha) renounced an already-secured throne, to find the heart of God and embody the spirit of that heart for his fellowmen.

There comes to every man, in his time, an opportunity to relinquish all power and authority into the hands of the Father of Light. When the great surrender is made—then the VICTORY does come!

I remember, well, when my call came! I remember the dreams, the visions unfulfilled, the hopes and plans resulting from communion with my maker, that remained yet ephemeral phantoms, some woven into words which would outlive

the garment of flesh I wore (the Shakespearean classics, Bacon's Utopia, etc. Ed. Bridge to Freedom).

To leave all these dreams and plans unfulfilled, was not an easy task. Yet, those far greater than I, looking upon the future with unbound eyes, recommended that I prepare to come HOME. Other souls, strong and true, promised to weave their life energies into completing the pattern of my free star!

I remember, yet, how, after winding up my personal affairs as best I could, I left England and crossed the Channel. The rough and choppy seas and the heavy fogs brought to remembrance another crossing. Then, only faith sustained us, as we journeyed to the shores of a land where, one day, my vision would become fact. (St. Germain was embodied as Columbus.)

The generous nobleman with the graceful horses, waiting on the shores of France, the long journey across the green fields, the snug villages, the more difficult mountain passes into Transylvania—these are all burned into my heart, forever! The kind welcome of my host and friend, the enjoyment of the peaceful woodland, the soft bird song, the early spring flowers—all these tie my heart yet to dear “Mother Earth” and all who live upon her.

Then came the final preparation of my soul to relinquish its last tabernacle, taking up a new estate—and after that, THE CALL! This came several months after I had passed the final testing before the Karmic Board, before I was enabled to finish up my affairs and retire to the home of this beloved friend in the heart of the Transylvanian Mountains and pre-

pare for this ultimate experience of victory. Here, I was joined by my spiritual teacher and, at a given instant, at the call of my I AM Presence, I left the arms of my dear friend and, with the help of my teacher, entered the realms of perfection, from whence I shall ever strive to assist my brothers and sisters who yet remain on Earth, until they, too, experience the happiness and peace of this victorious accomplishment.

I remember the breeze, carrying the sweet scent of the flowers through the opened windows, as I gave the answer, and my soul, released from the flesh, flew like the homing pigeon, back into the bosom of the Eternal! Oh, the GRATITUDE for freedom and for the promised service of those left behind! Children, all of the experiences of life that lead you from the turmoil of outer living to the tranquility of heart, where you may hear the summons and answer it, are as nothing, before the victory that stands before you! I know, for it has been mine!

#### **DAVID LLOYD**

##### **(A brief summary of his last embodiment)**

David Lloyd was of the Lloyd family of London, England. When David was about 4 years of age, his parents moved from England, to Punjab, India. His boyhood was very happy and harmonious. He was being watched over, from birth, by a Master, who appeared to him at a later time. David was guarded and directed by his Christ Self and by that Master, during his entire life.

The unascended master told David that on a great mountain, in North America, he would find a man with a crystal cup, who would assist him in gaining the ascension.

Keeping in his consciousness the words of wisdom which provided the clues to his ascension, David searched for 50 years. The long search was needed to build the momentum of the victory of his ascension. This preparation made it possible for him to meet Mr. Ballard on Mt. Shasta in October, 1930.

Mr. Ballard was the only person through whom this service could be given. David Lloyd made the ascension into blazing light on the same day. The ascension was accomplished in a manner similar to the one that Jesus used, namely, all of the atoms of the physical body had to be transmuted into pure light substance.

The following was reported by A.D.K. Luk:

“David Lloyd and Mr. Ballard had registered that morning with a forest ranger, an existing requirement. On the evening of the day of the meeting of Mr. Ballard and David Lloyd, Mr. Ballard checked out with the forest service, but David Lloyd's name did not appear on the register. Some years later, several persons from Florida went to Mt. Shasta for a vacation. They got acquainted with the forest ranger at that locality, and learned from him that there was a search party out looking for David Lloyd for three weeks but no trace of him was found. Mr. Dutch Salaway was the McCloud Chief Forest Ranger at that time.”

David Lloyd gave his first dictation on March 24, 1937.

Later, in 1953, he volunteered as a sponsor of the Transmission Flame Service of the Bridge to Freedom, sponsoring the continent of Australia.

### ASCENSIONS AFTER 1938

Presented here are individuals who made the ascension under the new dispensation, where the physical body is left behind, later to be cremated.

#### **Guy Warren Ballard**

Guy Warren Ballard was born in Newton, Kansas, on July 28, 1878. In former embodiments he was George Washington, Richard the Lionhearted and Sieur Louis de Conte, Joan of Arc's scribe. According to one source, he may have embodied as Sir Lancelot. In Jesus' time, Mr. Ballard was in embodiment as a Roman Centurion, who offered to help Jesus.

Starting in the year 1900, Mr. Ballard was prepared at inner levels for the work he was destined to perform in 1930. It was not until 1915, that he was aware of the existence of Ascended Masters. According to Donald Ballard, his father had contact with the Ascended Master, Kuthumi, as early as 1926.

Before being exposed to Ascended Master teaching, Mr. Ballard had researched just about every metaphysical and occult teaching that was in existence, at that time.

Mr. Ballard did some healing work before he came into this teaching. At that time, he felt it was necessary to be present with the patient. However, later he learned that it was possible to heal patients from a distance.

According to A.D.K. Luk, Saint Germain was given a 20-



year dispensation in 1926, to present new aspects of Cosmic Law. Mr. Ballard became an authorized messenger. He left Chicago in March, 1929, for Los Angeles, California, where he took up residence. He had some connection with mining. One source said that he had shoveled tons of ore in an uncle's mine but he was able to let the Light flow through his hands sufficiently, that the hard work did not affect them. For a man, he had beautiful hands. In 1929, Mr. Ballard was going through difficult times. In the latter part of that year, he was walking on Broadway, on the west side of the street, between 6th and 7th Streets, when, all of a sudden he turned and emphatically said: "You have scared me for the last time. You have no power!" He was speaking to that limiting force, his accumulated human creation. From then on, things began to turn for the better.

In 1930, Mr. Ballard did some work for the government on Mount Shasta. On Sundays he would take long walks on the mountain. He first climbed Mount Shasta August 16, 1930. Here he had the historic meeting with Saint Germain that is recorded in *Unveiled Mysteries*. This has so far been the account of A.D.K. Luk.

Mr. Ballard stayed at the McCloud Hotel, in McCloud, while staying in the Mount Shasta area.

When Mr. Ballard returned to his home in Chicago, he was giving private classes. These were by invitation, only. Some of those who attended qualified later as "appointed" messengers of Saint Germain. The names of the "appointed" messengers were: Mr. Paul Stickels, Mr. William J. Cassiere, Mrs. Bliss, Mr. and Mrs. Ferguson, and a Dr. Maxwell. It is possible that Earl Thomas was also an "appointed messen-

ger.” Mr. Ballard qualified as an “accredited” messenger.

In 1932, Mr. Ballard had the experiences recorded in “The Magic Presence.” On July 4th of that year, Saint Germain started giving the Discourses recorded in volume 4.

Shortly before October 3, 1932, just after supper, Mr. and Mrs. Ballard and their son were sitting in the dining room, when Saint Germain projected a ray of white light, about 3 feet in diameter, on the table. Through it, they heard him say that he would like to give a series of discourses, if they cared to cooperate. The dictations (recorded in Vol. 3 of the Saint Germain Series) began October 3, 1932, and nearly all of them were given on the Monday and Thursday of the week.

The Light and Sound Ray is an activity of pure, white light, that supersedes human, physical dimensions. One can speak, hear and see at any distance. Most of the Discourses in Volume 3, of the Saint Germain Series, were given through the Light and Sound Ray, but a few were given by the Ascended Master Being, present in his visible, tangible body.

Miss N. was a housekeeper, taking care of Donald, while Mrs. Ballard worked. She said, at one time, she expected to see Mr. Ballard, but instead, saw a tall, well-built, gracious man with great light, in the home of the Ballards.

When Saint Germain first sent forth the messengers to carry the words of the Brotherhood, he had them go to Philadelphia, the Cradle of Liberty of the United States. The first class was held from October 10 to October 19, 1934.

When Mr. Ballard held public classes, in the various cities of the United States, he did not know ahead of time the subject of the lecture, nor the details of the lecture. The only thing he was aware of was the instruction of Saint Germain asking him to rent a hall in a certain city, at a certain time. Saint Germain would then give a dictation through him.

Mr. Ballard had the gift of obtaining funds through precipitation. When it came time to get the book, *Unveiled Mysteries* printed, the Ballard's did not have the money. They looked to their I AM Presence and visualized \$100 bills, enough to pay for the printing of the book. The money for the printing came from a student (Mary Cochrane), in the form of \$100 bills. Brother Bill, (William Cassiere) told of an incidence in which he needed funds and Mr. Ballard turned around, then opened his hand, producing a \$50 bill, which he gave to Brother Bill.

With very few exceptions, Mr. Ballard was accorded no special privileges. He had to transmute his own personal karma. At one time, after passing through a particularly trying experience, he asked Saint Germain "Why in the world did I have to go through that?" Saint Germain just smiled at him and said, "Why wouldn't you? You created it. You are no different from anybody else!"

Before their trip to Honolulu, in August, 1936, Mr. Ballard received the messages through the Light and Sound Ray. In this way, he could hear the audible voice of the Master. But on their return from this trip, there was a change in the mode of receiving dictations. Words were now flashed before Mr. Ballard's eyes, in letters of Living Light, about 2

inches high. Brother Bill told Werner that Mr. Stickles saw those letters of Golden Light in front of Mr. Ballard, and so did Brother Bill. Brother Bill saw those letters regardless of whether he was sitting in the front row or in the back row and regardless of whether he had his eyes open, or closed.

In 1936, Mr. Ballard had rendered sufficient service to completely balance his account with life and could have ascended then but he chose, of his own free will, to remain and be the contact and channel of the Ascended Ones. Mr. Ballard maintained that he would only make the ascension “when I have cleansed and purified myself enough, when I have poured out love and kindness enough, when I have been humble and grateful enough, when I have served enough, then—will I enter into that home of my Presence.” Twenty-thousand healings are attributed to Mr. Ballard.

Mr. Ballard left the body on December 29, 1939, at 5:20 AM, at 2545 Vermont Avenue, Los Angeles, which was Donald's house. He made the ascension on December 31, 1939. He had lectured to within one week of his illness.

Mr. Ballard made the ascension under the new dispensation, given in 1938. Under this dispensation, the purified essence of the physical body enters the etheric body, the etheric body is merged with the Christ self, and the Christ self merges with the I AM Presence, all done in full consciousness. The physical body is left behind, to be cremated.

In outer appearance, Mr. Ballard looked like any other man in physical form, yet he was different. His inner bodies (vehicles) had been purified. This enabled the Light to flow through, freely. Mr. Ballard used the pen name “Godfre Ray

King.” The meaning of this is, “God frees by the power of Light and becomes king.” After his ascension, the honorary title “God Obedient” was bestowed upon him. Mr. Ballard was the channel, in human form, that the Ascended Master Saint Germain used to bring forth this instruction to mankind. He was the open door, through which the Ascended Masters could work in the physical realm. The Ascended Masters gave the information and instruction, through him, to the students. Thus, the students learned how to cooperate with the Great Ones and thereby handled conditions of world-wide importance. Mr. Ballard, as a member of the Great White Brotherhood, became an original sponsor of the Transmission Flame Service of the Bridge to Freedom, acting as sponsor of the student focus over Denver, Colorado.

#### **Mary Lehane Innocente**

Mary Lehane Innocente was the mother of Geraldine. She was of Irish decent. She was a founder and a co-worker of the Bridge to Freedom. She published articles in the Bridge to Freedom Journals under the name “D. T. Marches.” She had previous embodiments as Aaron, high priest and brother of Moses, Isaiah the Prophet, Dante Alighieri, the Italian poet, and George III, King of England. Mary Lehane Innocente departed the earth plane on March 4, 1960, at 11:13 PM, and ascended March 7th. She is the Twin Flame of Lord Ling (who was Moses in a former embodiment). She is now called the “Ascended Master Dawn” and the “Goddess of Happiness.”

Before gaining the ascension, she resolved to continue dedicating all her energies, from the ascended estate, to the cause of the Bridge to Freedom. Our love and gratitude goes to Mary Lehane Innocente, a dedicated member of the Great White Brotherhood.

#### **Geraldine Innocente**

Geraldine Innocente, the authorized messenger of the Bridge to Freedom, was born on March 29, 1915 (the year of birth is approximate). She was the daughter of Mary Lehane Innocente and Gus Innocente. Gerry embodied previously as Joseph of Arimathea and three times as an oracle at Delphi. Possibly, she also was Miriam, the sister of Moses and Sir Galahad, of King Arthur's Round Table. Some students call her the now Ascended Lady Master Miriam.

Geraldine lived with her parents, who were co-workers in the Light. Until 1955 they lived at Halesite, Long Island. In 1955 they moved to Flourtown, Pennsylvania, and later they moved their residence to Charlottesville, Virginia. Finally, the Innocentes moved to St. James, Long Island. The last address was listed as P.O. Box 77, St. James, Long Island.

In the 1940's, on Long Island, Mrs. Mary Innocente had a small group affiliated with the "I AM Activity." One night, in 1944, Geraldine and her mother were sitting in their home, in front of the fireplace. Suddenly, Geraldine was aware of a presence in the room. Then she realized that it was Master El Morya. She said to her mother, who was unaware of this Presence, "Master Morya is here." Her mother said, "What does he want?" El Morya suggested to Geraldine that she make a certain application on a daily basis.

One year later, El Morya told Geraldine that the Lord Maha Chohan would like to give a series of discourses through her. She thought it over and then consented to receive the dictations. The Maha Chohan came to the group of 13, known as the “Inner Circle,” once a week, to give instruction in an endeavor to further their spiritual development. From then on, Geraldine was in continuous communication with the Masters. Geraldine thus had at least seven years of continuous training in channeling, before she became the voice of the Great Ones of the “Bridge to Freedom Activity,” which officially started in 1952.

Geraldine was a very humble individual. The first time that her name was publicly mentioned was in the 1958 “Bridge to Freedom Journal,” 6 years after the first issue. She used a pen name, when publishing some articles in the Bridge to Freedom Journal, in 1952.

On one or two occasions, the Masters allowed questions of those who worked closely with Geraldine, as her staff. In this way, it was established, that there were at least five twin flames (divine complements) of Ascended Masters whom we all know, present. It was revealed that Peter, the disciple of Jesus, was one of the founders of the Bridge to Freedom.

Most of the dictations were received by Geraldine between the hours of 4 AM and 6 AM. Apparently, it was easier for the Masters to give the dictations at that time. Geraldine Innocente transitioned on June 21, 1961. An ascension service was held on June 23rd. We are deeply grateful for her years of dedicated service and for her contributions in pre-

paring the Bible of the New Age.



### William J. Cassiere

William J. Cassiere prepared the way for Mr. Ballard and the Ascended Host in the way that John, the Baptist, prepared the way for Jesus. He went to Bible classes, explaining the meaning of the statement "I AM That I AM," and he talked about Biblical passages that could be interpreted as referring to reincarnation. In this way he laid the groundwork for a future visit by Mr. Ballard.

Brother Bill met Mr. Ballard right after his experiences on Mt. Shasta. Mr. Ballard put his arm around him, saying, 'Billy Boy, we have been working together (in former embodiments) many times.' "Brother Bill" (as he was called by the students) was first made an "appointed messenger" by Saint Germain. Later, on December 25, 1934, he was made a "full messenger" by Saint Germain. In a dictation given through Mister Ballard, by beloved Saint Germain, which we have in our possession at headquarters, it states: "Beloved Billy Boy, it is my joy and privilege to make you a full messenger in this dispensation of the 'I AM Activity'. I congratulate you on the splendid work you are doing."

Brother Bill gave many classes. Sometimes he lectured to five different groups during the week. He stated to Werner, "When Mr. Ballard or I were lecturing, there was hardly ever any class during which there did not occur a major miracle. Many times people left their crutches at the meetings." About 30 of these "miracles" are recorded in Brother Bill's book, *Miracles of Today*. He left all of his possessions, of a spiritual nature, with the AMTF and we found additional accounts of about 20 healings. He told Werner that about two-

thirds of the people that requested healings from him, were healed. He stated that Mr. Ballard had the same results.

In a private dictation of Saint Germain, through Mr. Ballard, given on August 18, 1939, Brother Bill was told that he had earned the ascension. (This document is also in our possession.)

After leaving the I AM Activity, Brother Bill worked as a real estate salesman and he sold many "Bridge to Freedom" books. "I sold many books, I was Geraldine's best salesman," he told us.

My wife Annette and I met Brother Bill at his last public lecture, in Grants Pass, Oregon, in 1985. We became good friends. We visited him several times at his last home, the Veterans' Home in Yountville, California. He was very much interested in the work of the AMTF, and he became a member. When the AMTF printed the book "Unveiled Mysteries," in 1986, he shouted with joy, "It's about time!" (This book and others of the Saint Germain series were not made available to bookstores and the general public from about 1940 to 1986).

Brother Bill was in his late 80's when we met him. When we talked about the Light and this teaching, his entire countenance radiated. Werner said of him, "Brother Bill was the most sincere, humble, polite, and knowledgeable gentleman I ever met in my life. He was truly a Saint, an inspiration to all who had the privilege of knowing him. He exhibited total mastery over the qualities of the seven rays and he gave us many insights in the activity of the 1930's and in the way the Brotherhood operates." Brother Bill made the ascension at the age of 90, in 1987. An Ascension Service was held for

him by members of the AMTF.

**Decree: The Ascension Flame**

Beloved Ascended Masters Serapis Bey, Saint Germain,  
Jesus and beloved Brotherhood of Luxor,

Blaze the Ascension Flame in, through and around me,  
my loved ones and all mankind. Ascend all limitation into  
harmony, disease into perfect health, distress into peace,  
poverty into opulence, and discord into perfection.

This we ask in Thy most holy name, I AM!

\* \* \*

## Lesson 19

### TODAY'S CRISIS

#### Table of Contents

A Cosmic Ultimatum .....	182
Consequences Of The Edict .....	183
Straightening The Earth's Axis .....	184
What Causes Cataclysms? .....	186
Predictions .....	188
The Pattern Of The Last Cataclysm .....	193
How To Mitigate And Prevent Cataclysms .....	195
The Need For Committed And Prepared Chelas .....	195
Help By Ascended Masters.....	201
Becoming A Mighty Reservoir Of Peace .....	204
Exercise To Calm Feelings .....	208
The Transmission Flame Service .....	210
Forcefields .....	211
Cooperation of Angels, Mankind and Elementals .....	213
How Students Prevented Some Catastrophes .....	215
Suggested Decree For Adjustment Of Air Currents .....	220

### A COSMIC ULTIMATUM

It is the purpose of a cosmic cycle of 14,000 years to nourish the creative centers of one root-race enabling each member to make the ascension. Each cosmic cycle is divided into seven sub-cycles of 2,000 years each.

The first three root-races of mankind gained the ascension at the appointed time. This time period of about 50,000 years is called "The Garden of Eden." The "Fall of Man" occurred during the evolution of the fourth root-race, about 4 1/2 million years ago. Members of the fourth and fifth root-races are still on Earth, not having achieved the victory of the ascension. A few years of the sixth and seventh root-races have been allowed to embody.

Only God-perfection exists on the other planets of our galaxy and all planets are ready for the next phase of the divine plan for the galaxy, which is called "the inbreath." Under this phase, all planets will change orbits, bringing them one step closer to their respective suns. After all of the planets have entered the aura of their respective suns, all suns will enter the orbit of Alpha and Omega, who govern the Central Sun of this galaxy.

Its vibrations being too low, Earth has not qualified for the "Inbreath," thus, the Earth has held back the progress of the galaxy for millions of years.

In 1952 the Great White Brotherhood was given an ultimatum from the Central Sun, which, in essence, had the following provisions:

1. The Light-quota for the planet had to increase within

a time period of twenty years, to enable Sanat Kumara to be released from his self-chosen exile on Earth, to return to Venus. For more than 2 1/2 million years, this magnificent, Divine Being watched over the Earth, witnessing great civilizations coming forth, only to see them degenerate. The inhabitants of Earth would have to make up the missing amount of harmoniously-qualified energy caused by Sanat Kumara's leaving. If this could not be accomplished, the planet would be destroyed. It was explained that Sanat Kumara must be with his planet, Venus, which was to undergo, with the Earth, the first step of the cosmic inbreath.

2. All life on the planet, including mankind, angels and the elemental kingdom, had to be prepared for the "Inbreath," which would no longer be postponed. No specific date for this step was given, but it was stated that the "inbreath" was imminent.

3. All guardian spirits of the Earth, who came to this planet millions of years ago, and who fulfilled the task as parents to the Earth, needed to return to their home-planet.

#### **Consequences of the Edict**

In response to this cosmic edict, an S.O.S. was sent from the planetary hierarchy, which was heard by the entire galaxy. Millions of individuals from other systems offered to embody on Earth, but only 1000 were given this opportunity by the Karmic Board of our planet. This means that, at this particular time, Earth is not only benefiting from the radiation and blessings from higher spheres, but the actual visita-

tion of these great Beings, themselves, who are assisting!

The angelic, elemental and human kingdoms were informed of the cosmic edict. The beloved Maha Chohan, in an article entitled, "The Supreme Importance of the Hour," (May 15, 1952), alerted the students of the Bridge to Freedom as follows:

"The vibrations of each of the seven planets of our physical sun must be quickened, to enable each planet to enter and sustain itself in the orbit of the graduating planet. Great Beings are delegated to the task of quickening the vibrations of those planets, and we MUST prepare our planet and her people. We are, therefore, of necessity, FORCED to reach mankind quickly, ALL OF THEM. For this moment, have we invested in you, our love, our life, our radiation, and I SHALL EXPECT EVERY ASSISTANCE IN THE COSMIC PUSH OF THE HOUR. EVERY OTHER PLANET OF OUR SUN HAS ALREADY SIGNALLED 'READY'. *Yet the Cosmos must wait for the Earth, and we MUST SOON HAVE THAT 'GO AHEAD' sign from the hearts of men.* HELP US SPEED THAT DAY."

In like manner, the seven Archangels were directed by the Karmic Board with regard to the more speedy evolution of the angelic kingdom, and the great Devic Lords were notified with regard to the speeding up of the nature and elemental kingdoms.

### STRAIGHTENING THE EARTH'S AXIS

Prior to the first step of the cosmic inbreath, the Earth's axis needs to be straightened. This must be done with great

care, to prevent the excessive flooding of coastal areas, caused by the melting of the polar icecaps. In addition, straightening the axis may cause the shifting of the gas belts, and the shifting of the Earth's surface, and of the air, ocean and earth currents, which could result in additional hurricanes, tornadoes and earthquakes. One Master said, "I know that, as yet, it would be an impossibility to absolutely straighten the axis of the Earth, without causing undue suffering to the masses and without causing the unleashing of all of the elemental kingdom, many of whom do not yet love mankind."

Straightening the axis will result in dissolving of the veil of maya. We will, once again, be able to enjoy the visible, tangible presence of Divine Beings, here on Earth. It will be revealed who, among mankind, are pure and who are not.

"When the great Cosmic Beings, Polaris and Magnus, have performed this task, so much of the depression that is upon your weary, physical vehicles will be released. It will be easier for you to stand erect, as sons and daughters of freedom and so much easier for you to receive, from your own I AM Presence, the directions which will expand through your Holy Christ Selves and will fill your world with every God-Virtue, that you may complete your divine plan."

How should we react to this axis change? It should not frighten anyone. The great God who made each and everyone will take care of all, in their perfect divine place."

The Masters, in cooperation with the students of the Bridge to Freedom, attempted to straighten the axis starting in 1958. There was initial success, however, the effort had



to be abandoned. Therefore, this task still lies before us.

As a planet comes closer, in proximity, to the sun, the vibrations of all existing life on the planet need to be increased. The Light-Quota of the planet is composed of constructively-qualified energy. Therefore, the teaching of the Ascended Masters, as brought forth through the Bridge to Freedom, focused on this key point, to raise the vibratory level of mankind and the entire planet.

#### **WHAT CAUSES CATAclysms?**

Before the event commonly called “the fall of man,” all intelligent life (including mankind, elementals and angels) expressed only harmony. After man’s fall from harmony into discord, elemental life began to mirror the disharmony of mankind. The nature of the Elemental Kingdom is to mirror that which it sees. IT IMMEDIATELY BECOMES THAT WHICH IT LOOKS UPON!

The following quotations are from the Masters: “The entire human race has storms of hate, anger, revenge, and many other outbursts of feelings, and the four elements, which have recorded those qualities, return them to man through the world of nature. The people of Earth have cataclysms of thought and feeling in the form of resentment against each other, against injustice, against places and things. These discordant feeling were recorded by elemental life and expressed themselves as violent storms, earthquakes, floods and plagues. Some mountain spirits, catching up the spirit of rebellion, spewed forth fire, smoke and mol-

ten lava. All cataclysmic action is due to the antipathy between elemental life (air, fire, water, earth) and the people whom they had come, in such love, to serve. It is to cleanse this, and bring humanity back to the original purity of life, that cataclysms take place.”

“The elemental kingdom, held in leash by its mighty directors, HAS BECOME REBELLIOUS AT THE INGRATITUDE OF THE BENEFICIARIES OF THEIR SERVICES, through aeons of time. The angels, of course, are never subject to human feelings and willingly cooperate in rendering their service of loving ministrations, to a recalcitrant race.

“Perhaps it is difficult for you to conceive of fire elementals, acting as purifying agents through the water element, but they do! WITHOUT THESE SALAMANDERS (MANY OF WHOM COME FROM THE ELECTRONIC BELT AROUND THE PHYSICAL SUN), THE FORCES OF THE OTHER THREE ELEMENTS WOULD LONG SINCE HAVE REBELLED VIOLENTLY, CAUSING MUCH CATAclysmic ACTION, FEAR AND CHAOS TO THE PEOPLE OF EARTH.

“The excessive droughts, the flash-floods, the unequal distribution of the precipitation of water in various places, is due to mankind's abuse of the water element in the past and in the present. All this can be remedied by your loving cooperation, now. The creatures of the deep, such as the octopus, shark, killer whale (to mention but a few) have all developed their defense mechanisms as a result of their having contacted the “killer instincts” in mankind's outer consciousness.

“If you could see the amount of poison exuded just from

the breathing out of polluted air from the physical bodies of mankind, in one twenty-four hour period, you would realize, much more fully, the tremendous service which the sylphs perform and would certainly be much more grateful for it.

“The devas of the nature and elemental kingdoms asked the Karmic Board for release from the domination and vicious impurities imposed upon them by mankind. This grant would mean great cataclysmic changes, and ONLY A PARTIAL DISPENSATION WAS GIVEN, for which we, who work continuously with mankind’s good, in our hearts and minds, continuously, were grateful.

“It is only the power of divine love, from beloved Neptune and Virgo, Aries and Oromasis particularly in their use of the fire element, which has transmuted from time to time as much of the human effluvia as the Cosmic Law would allow, that has kept the nature kingdom from rebelling, violently, and casting back upon the human race in the form of tornadoes, floods and various cataclysmic activities, some of the destructive effluvia of man's own discordant creations.

*“We saw, ages ago, the seas of impurity and imperfection, which would spew forth the effluvia of man's creation. We see now THE POSSIBLE, BUT NOT NECESSARY CHAOS WHICH THE ELEMENTAL KINGDOM CAN CREATE DURING THIS PERIOD OF WORLD AND PLANETARY CHANGE.”*

Note: For appropriate decrees, see Decree Book.

## PREDICTIONS

### Predictions of Coming Changes by Ascended Masters

The Masters gave little information on predicted geographical changes and no dates for such changes. This is because they know, of course, that what one plants in the mind of another, one is responsible for. The future of a planet is determined by the free-will decision of individuals, acting today. The date of a cataclysm is not determined by the Great White Brotherhood, but by a superior intelligence, such as Alpha and Omega.

What the Masters are trying to do, is awaken everyone and get them involved, because the Ascended Host are FORCED by circumstances to reach mankind quickly but at the same time they do not want to cause the chelas to panic. THEREFORE, THE APPROACH IS TO PREPARE THE CHELAS FOR ALL EVENTUALITIES. The Masters said:

“We are now called by the Cosmic Law to make the Earth as beautiful as it was in the beginning, to straighten her axis quickly, and to accelerate the vibratory action of the electrons which make up the atoms of every human being. We are engaged in a planetary change, a change that will affect every atom of so-called matter.”

“The Cosmic Light becomes an increasingly-greater pressure in the lower atmosphere, because unascended beings, like yourselves, are calling for light. As that light comes, it presses the psychic and astral realm closer and closer to the Earth. As that pressure of light increases, the causes of distress, set up by mankind, will endeavor to find their way back to redemption and perfection, through their creators. That is why, at the end of an era, before the Golden Age comes in, you will find many other discordant condi-

tions, that prey upon and frighten their creators, to a terrifying extent, but these can and will be dissolved by the use of the light rays. To the observant student, conditions might appear hopeless, but he can be assured that this churning, emotional process shall pass.”

“THROUGH THE COMING OF GREAT WORLD CHANGES, WE COME INTO STRANGE DAYS NOW, WHEN GREAT NUMBERS OF PEOPLE MAY BE IN DISTRESS. THEY WILL NEED YOUR CALLS TO SET INTO ACTION THE TRANSMUTING POWERS OF THE VIOLET FIRE WHICH YOU HAVE BEEN PREPARED TO CALL FORTH. You are now, and have been for many years, through the use of the Violet Flame transmuted much more discordantly-qualified energy than you know, MUCH THAT DOES NOT EVEN BELONG TO YOURSELVES. So, straighten your shoulders and raise your head in the dignity of Gods and Goddesses of Freedom, realizing that if the so-called “sinister force” does make an inroad into your world, emotionally, mentally, etherically or physically, it may not necessarily be your own. It is just destructively-qualified energy coming into the Violet Fire for redemption.”

“Speaking on this subject of cataclysms, the evacuation of the Earth, by spaceships, would not seem the greater part of wisdom, after Beloved Sanat Kumara and all of the Great Beings have spent so many aeons of time, in keeping Earth in its orbit!”

“It is the decree of the Cosmic Law that the Mighty Chohans be not required to turn that wheel again, in order to play upon the resistant and rebellious consciousness of a race that seems determined not to awaken from their soul

sleep” (THIS IS THE FINAL 2,000 YEAR CYCLE FOR THE EARTH).

The following dictation was given three days before the ascension of Geraldine Innocente, by one of our God-Parents, beloved Vesta. “We have served a long time, beloved ones. After the energy spent by Sanat Kumara and the remainder of the Great White Brotherhood, it would, indeed, be an unpleasant task for the Ascended Master Serapis Bey or El Morya to receive, from the Karmic Board, a final, irrevocable notice that the Earth and the population of the Earth are not ready to proceed into the orbit of Uranus. In the name of Helios and myself, I invoke, I invoke, I invoke the Holy Christ Flame within your heart, the fully-gathered cosmic momentum of your light, light, light, now made manifest and sustained by grace.” So dear hearts, this shows the situation we are in today. We are sustained by grace. Do you know what the Masters definition is for grace?— Merit unearned!

Interestingly enough, immediately after this dictation was given, Immaculata, the Silent Watcher for the Earth, added the following, “The Earth shall be, again, as she originally existed, even if Helios and Vesta, themselves, question it and I shall hold that concept until, again, someone on Earth restores it, inch by inch, mile by mile.”

#### **Predictions of Others**

Any unascended channel can only report from his own, limited vision. ONLY AN ASCENDED MASTER HAS THE GIFT OF

TOTAL DISCRIMINATION! In order to find the truth, students need not only engage the feelings in the heart, but they must also engage their most developed facilities, which are reason, logic and the use of common sense. They must investigate all claims, including the giver of the message. One chela did just that. While investigating one “channel,” he noticed the channel—who thought he was alone—grasp a bottle filled with red wine, gulp down its contents. Not long after that, the channeler gave a message. Alcohol dulls the brain consciousness. Would you trust this message? This happened in 1980, but the channel is still active and has many students in many countries.

Some channels acknowledge the purity and accuracy of the Bridge to Freedom dictations given through Geraldine Innocente, but they insist they have “updated information.” They disregard the instructions of Archangel Uriel (May 16, 1954) and the Maha Chohan (May 20, 1954), that these messages given to Geraldine should be regarded as the “New Age Bible, written for generations yet to come.” Why do we need to search further?

There have been many predictions of cataclysmic action in the past few decades. As early as 1942, a well-known channel of a prominent group predicted that California would sink into the ocean. The staff and some students living in Los Angeles moved to Santa Fe, New Mexico. The printing press was dismantled and also moved to the new location. Other students moved to various cities. This meant giving up their homes and jobs. This move became known as the “Exodus.” Nothing ever happened. However, this wrong predic-

tion did not result in the channel being discredited. She is still revered today by thousands as a messenger of the Great White Brotherhood.

In 1979, a channel of an established Ascended Master group on the East coast predicted that Los Angeles would go down on New Years' Eve, 1979. Again, nothing ever happened. He is still lecturing in many countries and claims a large international following.

In 1983, a channel in Sausalito urged everyone to move out of the Bay Area, declaring that the California coast would sink into the ocean. She, herself, moved to Mount Shasta. Nothing ever happened.

In 1988, yet another channel from the San Francisco Bay Area, who had been channeling for half a year in Mt. Shasta, suddenly decided to leave, after predicting that Mt. Shasta was to erupt on the next day. Nothing ever happened.

Where are we today? There is literally an explosion of channels. There are thousands of them. How can we tell who is right? We need to set aside some time and read the books giving the true spiritual laws NOW, to get involved and investigate! WE NEED TO NOT ONLY LISTEN TO THE VOICE OF OUR HEART, BUT ALSO TO THAT OF OUR MOST DEVELOPED FACULTIES, WHICH ARE LOGIC AND REASON.

Lesson 15 contains additional information on the subject of channeling.

### **THE PATTERN OF THE LAST CATAclySM**



We can draw many valuable lessons from the last cataclysm, which occurred 12,000 years ago, when Poseidonis, the last remnant of the Atlantean Continent, was submerged. The different phases and time frames of this cataclysm (as well as those of prior ones) may generally be described as follows:

1. The masses were forewarned, through various messengers of the Great White Brotherhood, that a great cataclysm would follow, if they would not mend their ways and turn to God. The civilization had a state of high scientific accomplishment. The existing energy in the ethers (air) was used to propel blimps and for mass transportation. But there also was moral decay, (see Plato's account of Atlantis as chronicled in the book *Man, His Origin, History and Destiny*). At this juncture, mankind was not yet apprised of safe or unsafe areas.

2. The people, did not pay attention to the warnings. The priesthood was divided. Most of the priesthood did not have the discrimination to discern the true voice of the Brotherhood. There was a lot of spiritual arrogance among the chelas. Some of the students remained loyal to the Great White Brotherhood, some switched over to other groups, giving out partial truths. On Atlantis there were two camps, the forces of the White Order and the forces of the Black Order. The Black Order promised shortcuts in the teaching (less daily application of the teachings, less emphasis on the I AM Presence, more dependency on individuals as teachers and giving out degrees of accomplishment). Once the students joined the Black Order, they were held in check by

fear.

3. A final, irreversible date for the cataclysm was set by the authorities who finalize Cosmic Law, as it applies to this planet. This decision included the areas which would be affected by the cataclysm, and those areas which would not. The date of this event was set at exactly five years hence.

4. Those few, having the discrimination of discerning the true message of the Great White Brotherhood, were apprised of the date of the cataclysm. Their preparations included gathering spiritual treasures, such as documents, to take with them on the voyage. Sometimes there was a physical struggle with the remainder of the priesthood. Just prior to the cataclysm, the leaders of each boat received the final instructions, telling them where to sail. They left, accompanied by the ridicule and scorn of the local population, including that of the priesthood which stayed behind.

5. The cataclysm occurred at the time foretold. The true chelas of the Brotherhood arrived in safe places. All of the remaining population, sixty million people, lost their lives. The spiritual arrogance of some of the priesthood and some of the chelas was a major factor in causing the catastrophe.

The same general pattern repeated itself, over and over, in the various cataclysms on Lemuria and on Atlantis. BUT WE MUST REMEMBER THAT, EVEN IN A MAJOR CATAclysm, THE GREAT WHITE BROTHERHOOD ALWAYS TAKES CARE OF THEIR OWN, DEVOTED CHELAS.

Today we are facing a similar situation. The final verdict as to safe and unsafe areas has not been rendered as yet,

but it may be given soon.

Let a word to the wise be sufficient! To be forewarned is to be forearmed!

## **HOW TO MITIGATE AND PREVENT CATAclysms**

### **The Need for Committed And Prepared Chelas**

Let us look at effective means of mitigating a planetary crisis. In order to assist mankind, Ascended Masters need conductors, who can magnetize their energies in the physical realm. In this effort, the Great Ones are dependent on the voluntary efforts of the students.

Again and again the Masters asked the students to prepare *now* for possible emergencies. They said:

“The 'unconscious conductors' [non-chelas} have served us often, through the ages, and they are blessed indeed! However, just as the inside of a pipe becomes corroded and filled with impure substance, so does the consciousness of the average individual become filled with impure thought, feeling and etheric substance, unless there is conscious use, by that individual, of the Violet Fire, which compels the purification of their individual lifestreams. Therefore, 'unconscious conductors' do not make as wide an open door for the Masters' service as do conscious chelas, who have used the Violet Fire of purification. Preparation, application and purification are magnificent because, through the forcefields of your groups and through your individual selves, they create a wider and wider conduit of light. The radiation and pressures of the Great Ones, flowing through them, are a great

blessing to mankind.

“There is no such thing as 'happenstance' in the placing of lifestreams at various strategic points on the Earth's surface! You think you are born to a family, in a nation, sometimes by happenstance! You think you are drawn by circumstance (sometimes very adverse) from a place of seeming security to a new locality, where you must hew, again, for yourself, a means of making a living.

“Remember, my dear people, Life has given you ages, has given you century upon century in which to make up your minds, but now you are coming down to the point, where you are going to have to make up your minds as to whether you will serve the Light or the shadows!

“Beloved ones, even in your city, there are individuals exercising every power in their beings, to bring disturbance to the 'I AM' Students, to bring confusion. Be firm and unyielding, for they have no power to do it or touch you, but you must be firm, calm and determined! Here, in the city, are groups of people, (I could point them out to you and give you their names) who are holding sessions twice a day, to throw a force of disturbance into this coming class.”

“Now, you are those in embodiment today, who have volunteered to give this selfless service to life, as our representatives. Oh, there is much grumbling on that score. Many, many say: 'I wish I had not volunteered so much service at inner levels and then come out down here and find it necessary to transmute so much discordant karma and distress.' Precious hearts—that has been said, and you know it! Many of you have made that statement at one time or an-

other. If YOU are not willing to give this assistance, WHO WILL BE OUR REPRESENTATIVES IN THE PHYSICAL REALM? Think of this!”

Archangel Zadkiel: “Beloved ones, your life has one purpose, to fulfill your divine plan here on Earth. Some of you dabbled, through the ages, with black magic. Some of you enjoyed the results and the harvest of that dabbling, but at inner levels, when you came again before the Karmic Board and saw the result, to your own soul growth, and the result of the effluvia that such an incantation caused upon the planet Earth, you forswore the use of that. Thanks be to almighty God and IT IS TO YOU, who have forsworn incantations of a lower order, THAT WE LOOK FOR RE-ESTABLISHMENT OF THE WHITE ORDER ON EARTH, AGAIN.”

One Master has said: “CONSECRATE YOURSELF TO YOUR MASTER. It is not enough to contemplate the beauty of the inner spheres, not enough to share the communion of the Saints, not enough to bask in the love of those friends who guard you! THIS IS THE DAY WHEN YOU MUST GIVE AND CONSECRATE your feeling world and energies to your Master, and at any moment, allow him to flash through it hope, confidence, courage or peace, to any man, woman or child that requires it, at any instant.” Therefore, the chela, prepared to join the White Order of Archangel Zadkiel, needs to re-consecrate himself to this Holy Mission on a daily basis.

“May I remind you, in all kindness, that it is IN TIMES OF COMPARATIVE PEACE, THAT MOMENTUMS OF BALANCE, HARMONY, KINDLINESS MUST BE BUILDED—momentums of energy which can be utilized in times of stress. It is too late

when continents shake and seas rise, when plagues walk the Earth. It is too late when the fear of the masses, the hysteria of the untrained, set into motion the elemental kingdom, when those great riptides, the like of which you do not remember, begin to play through the atmosphere. Then it is too late to build those momentums. NOW IS THE TIME TO BUILD FOR THOSE DAYS.”

“You do not know when or where you will be called. You may be called to lead a group of frightened individuals and perhaps without a text or decree book, just in the garments which you are wearing now, and living in all sorts of inconvenient conditions. Then you need to rely on what you could draw forth from your memory.”

An editorial appearing in the October, 1959 Bridge Journal stated, “It is the present, urgent goal of the Great White Brotherhood, to save mankind and the Earth from colossal disaster.”

In order for this to be accomplished, the Masters need an army of light. Saint Germain said in 1961:

“In the days to come, we require an Army of Light all over this Earth, composed of individuals in a constant state of alertness, a constant state of grace, a constant state of harmony, balanced and poised, ready to move at an instant. Then, if an event is about to take place, and we desire to direct a thousand rays of light simultaneously, a thousand leaders will stand, a thousand groups will go into action and disaster will be averted. This is the training for the few, who walk under the Banner of Freedom in my name!”

“ARE YOU READY TO RENDER THE SERVICE WHICH WILL

BE REQUIRED OF YOU IN THE DAYS TO COME? Suppose tomorrow you were called upon to take over this sanctuary, to take over its expense, its responsibilities and its frictions, as well as the endeavor to combine the many selves into one. Suppose, one day, when you were alone in the heart of a business district or a shopping center, you were called upon to give instantaneous protection to many people. Suppose the streets begin to crack open and the buildings begin to shake. Suppose, also, your great rivers here were suddenly to rise above their normal water line—would you be the calm, poised, majestic presence of your own God-Self, in full command and control of the situation?

“There are nine million people in this City tonight, many of whom are acknowledging Holy Thursday. Out of that great number, only those in this room are realizing the possibility of a communion between the Holy Spirit [God’s energy directed by the Maha Chohan] and the outer consciousness of mankind. IF YOU HAD NOT VOLUNTEERED, WHERE WOULD THE EARTH BE TODAY? Sanat Kumara would not be God-free!

“Lord Buddha did not expect to be called, for seventeen years, to assume the office of the Lord of the World. He was ready! Lord Maitreya did not expect to be called either, but he was ready. Kuthumi and Jesus were ready to assume the office of World Teacher.

“It is to you that we shall look, when the masses run hither and thither in fear and uncertainty, having not the wherewithal to clothe the bodies or feed themselves during times of world changes. Is it not better to receive that training and become the master of that energy now, while there

is time?”

“Five years before Poseidonis sank beneath the waves of the Atlantic Ocean, we alerted the people as to the coming, cataclysmic events. Ascended Beings and Cosmic Messengers from many realms came and spoke through the priesthood and the oracles. At first, the people listened to the words. The idea was entertaining for awhile. It was something new and different, and it was exciting. Then, as nothing spectacular happened, immediately thereafter, the people went back to the so-called pursuit of happiness. When the earth changes and cataclysmic events came as predicted, bringing the great rumblings of the earth and the sinking of the land masses, who was ready? Only a few, took these magnificent flames of the temples north, east, south and west. The rest of the population went down. Be prepared!”

We are very fortunate, today, to we have access to an enormous amount of teaching material. We have the knowledge of our own I AM Presence, the Violet Flame and the assistance which we can draw from the Ascended Host. In contrast, many individuals, who are now Ascended Masters, had no access to this type of material. They knew a few points of the Law, which they had to contemplate for months. They had to live in secret hiding places.

The students of Ascended Master Teachings are best qualified to be the leaders of today. They are the ones who know the most about the Light, and how to deal with the difficult situation the Earth is faced with. These students know best how to deal with the opposition, the forces of



darkness. They know how to protect themselves from negative influences, and how to invoke the assistance of the Great Ones. They are best equipped to restore the sacred balance of religion and science, which was considered ONE in ancient times. They know best how to face the tomorrow.”

### **Help by Ascended Masters**

The Ascended Masters continue: “If the energies of the mental body are calm, receptive and listening, if the energies of the emotional body are at peace and radiating good will and harmony, the Master then channels all of the combined powers of the Brotherhood, or as much as are required for the assistance, *through* the emotional world, the physical body and the aura of the individual chela, and blankets the locality in that blessing, balance, harmony, peace, or healing, whatever the case may be.

“The Law of Love, the Law of the Universe and the Law of the Individual do not permit the Ascended Master to interfere with the free will of the individual, except at those periods of Cosmic Activity, in which the Cosmic Cycle supersedes that of the individual. It is during these times that the Ascended Master may give more than ordinary assistance. The Earth has entered such a cycle now, and the greatest outpouring of the Light that the Earth has ever known, is being, and will continue to be, shed upon humanity, to purify it and re-establish the order and love that is imperative for the future maintenance of our planet and the system of worlds to

which we belong.

“We have been granted authority, by the Cosmic Law, to bring into the atmosphere of Earth, devas powerfully charged with those qualities, which will anchor into the feelings of the student body that balance, which will see them through trying times on this planet. So, be assured that you move under the intelligent arms of our Divine Law, which is love. When consciously called upon by the students, these protective Ascended Beings can and do blanket the emotions, and hold individuals silent, until the minds and hearts of the chelas feel their presence.

“You can have great assistance in drawing forth food, quickly, to feed great numbers of people. Lord Ling will help you, of course, as he rendered that service, as Moses, to the Israelites. But, if you find yourselves with great numbers of people around you and they are in need of physical nourishment, you can call on the Precipitation Flame and have that substance, which you already have, multiplied.

“Over and above the human race, there stand great guardian beings, whose responsibility and voluntary service is to protect the lifestreams on the planet, when need arises. They do this through connecting their own feelings of peace, poise, safety, calmness and healing, with some individual in a physical body, who can maintain harmonious control of his emotional and mental energies at a time when the great masses are distressed. Such an individual is singled out, and through his very body flows the substance of God's love, like a blanket of healing, protection, peace and supply.

“Thus do the ‘Wings of the Almighty’ spread over the

face of the land. In the same manner, individuals, who, are by nature and cultivation, self-controlled and balanced in times of crises, become the natural recipients and dispensers of supernatural substance, “the manna from heaven,” which is sometimes required by the people to sustain the body's life during cataclysmic action, famine, war, pestilence, or other crises of a like nature. Witness Moses feeding the Israelites in the wilderness, and Jesus multiplying the loaves and fishes.”

Beloved Master El Morya: “As MORE ASSISTANCE IS BEING GIVEN, BY THE SPIRITUAL HIERARCHY, TO THE PEOPLES OF THIS EARTH, AT THE PRESENT TIME, THAN EVER BEFORE, THE CATAclysmic ACTIVITIES WHICH SO DISTURBED THE MASS OF THE PEOPLES DURING THE SINKING OF THE CONTINENT OF MU AND, LATER, ATLANTIS, WILL BE GREATLY LESSENED.

“Rejoice then, that, even though the present human appearances seem, to the outer sense, appalling, greater light and great loving assistance is yours NOW! INVOKE OUR PRESENCE AND REJOICE IN YOUR OPPORTUNITY to return the Earth and all her evolutions to a beautiful and perfect state of LASTING PEACE, without the necessity of such drastic actions upon the part of the elemental life, which you can NOW love free!”

#### **Becoming a Mighty Reservoir of Peace**

**“He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shall thou trust. ” – Psalms 91:4**

Let us quote what the Masters said on the subject of holding undisturbed peace.

*Beloved Ascended Master Jesus:* “One man, woman or child, learning the self-mastery of UNDISTURBED PEACE, under all circumstances, can, through the expansion of consciousness, hold an entire continent in perfect balance. In early ages, this God-illumination, self-mastery, and sustained peace, enabled those, so equipped, to sustain the entire Earth during her lowest ebb.

“In the atmosphere around the Earth, there is this turbulent, moving energy of which I speak, and yet, in the midst of all that—ONE LIFESTREAM, turning his attention toward God or myself, or any Divine Being, can draw back enough PEACE to hold the balance for a community, a city, a state or a nation!

“When the fishermen in the boat were sore distressed because of the raging sea, where did I receive the power which stilled the waters? I had, through the assistance of both my mother and father, and Lord Maitreya, been taught, from childhood, to magnetize peace, and that peace became a great reservoir, and so I said to the waters, 'Peace be still.' And naturally the raging sea responded, *because there was MORE ENERGY ALREADY DRAWN AROUND ME, QUALIFIED WITH GOD-PEACE, THAN ALL OF THE TURBULENCE OF THE SEA OF GALILEE.*”

*Beloved Mother Mary:* “It was not very easy for me to hold the peace when I led that little “infant” (at least to me he seemed so) through the gates of the Temple at Luxor. It was not easy to hold the peace, either, when, after the passing of Joseph, Jesus went the long way alone, across mountains and plains, into India for further instruction.

“On Good Friday I also had to hold the feeling of peace around blessed Jesus, as a protective aureole, while his blessed bleeding body was nailed to a cross.

“If I had not been able to hold that inner peace, there would be no Christian Dispensation today, no mighty cathedrals, with their spires pointing to the sky, no great choirs of lovely singers and no ecclesiastical glory of the Christian Church.

“When there come times (as there will in the future) when great numbers of people will require your assistance, your emotional stability will be the forcefield over which our protection can flow. SO BUILD IT NOW! And in your sanctuaries and groups, watch the quality of the decree work, watch the quality of your songs, watch the quality and energy and fiber of your group-endeavor, to keep that wonderful positive balance.

“You must be so pliable, so alert, and so capable in the handling of emergencies, that the pressure of their energies do not throw you off balance. You will see, dear ones, IF YOU CANNOT HANDLE THE PRESSURE OF ENERGIES OF THE LIFESTREAMS WITH WHOM YOU ARE ASSOCIATED IN HOMES AND IN BUSINESS, HOW CAN WE ANCHOR, THROUGH YOU, THOSE COSMIC CURRENTS TO HANDLE THE SURGING TIDES OF AN ENTIRE CITY, OR A NATION, OR A CONTINENT OR A PLANET?”

“Nothing can be permanently sustained, anywhere in this universe, without the feeling of undisturbed peace. The calm, poised, reasoning individual becomes the pivotal point for the greater number, who are unable to intelligently cope

with sudden shock, surprise, fear, or whatever the appearance may be. We have all heard of how great audiences have safely been removed from burning buildings through the quick thinking and masterful control of either an entertainer or a member of the audience, itself, who directed the thought pattern of the crowd and maintained order and balance in the entire group.”

Emotional hysteria and all mass feeling are highly contagious, and run—like a forest fire—through the feeling world of mankind. There is no individual who is proof against sudden, unexpected disturbance, unless such a one has carefully and constantly trained himself to remain poised and balanced in the face of emergencies, and has built a momentum of controlled energy into his own world. The practice ground for such training is our daily environment. Kipling said, “It is well if you can keep your head, when all about you are losing theirs and blaming it on you.”

We have all had the experience of contacting a calm, poised individual when we, ourselves, have been distressed, and have witnessed the effect of the transference of that calm, poised, assured feeling stilling our own distressed emotions. Thus, although hysteria, fear and uncontrolled emotions are instantly transferable, so, too, are the higher spiritual qualities of peace, poise, and balance.

“When the great Silent Watcher of the continent, the great Silent Watcher of the city, or the Silent Watchers of the local units see some great need, then they call an S.O.S. to the heart of the Brotherhood for help. The Brotherhood looks down upon that location and if it finds the chela's en-

ergies in a state of violent emotions, disturbed and distressed, that individual is temporarily cut off from the consciousness of the Brotherhood and the conductor through the world of form is not there.

“THE PLANET, AS YOU KNOW, IS PASSING THROUGH A VERY DANGEROUS AND CHAOTIC PERIOD, and if we could depend on your outer selves to hold a certain harmony, WE COULD USE YOU, WITHOUT LIMIT, IN DELIVERING THIS BEAUTIFUL EARTH FROM DESTRUCTIVE ACTIVITIES.

“Are you going to be a comfort, a balance, a protection, a healing “conductor,” or are you going to be swept into the chaos of the uncontrolled?

“In those moments, if you are not prepared and at peace, you are temporarily cut off from the Brotherhood as a channel for their outgoing, controlled, force, which would but energize your chaos, were they to pour it out to you when you were in distress.

“Remember, always, that when you are dealing with a great number of confused individuals, who are emotionally disturbed, before you attempt to reach their minds, first call to the great Archangel Jophiel to quiet the feelings, visualizing his Golden Flame and Ray blazing up around them. Make the application for their feeling world PRECEDING your endeavor to reach the reasoning faculties. This will assist you, in blanketing the disturbed energy that is rampant, in an outpouring of peace. Then, as you speak with authority and present the Law (which, when applied, brings the protection, the supply, the peace of mind required in an emergency), it will anchor into the consciousness and bear fruit.”

Let us then, individually, begin to train ourselves to re-

main the peace-commanding presence in the face of the small, trifling experiences of daily life, that, when, and if, the occasion should ever arise, we may abide under the wings of the Almighty and, further, become those very wings to the children of Earth, who might require our presence, comfort, assistance and counsel.

### **Exercise To Calm Feelings**

Practice this simple exercise to bring great peace:

If you feel irritated, visualize the Elohim of Peace standing above you, pouring down over you a stream of soft, golden, healing oil, the color of molten gold. See that pouring down over the head and then flowing right down over the entire body and see the body absorbing that substance like a blotter absorbs ink. See it running down over the nervous system, clear to the ends of your fingertips and toes. Consciously accept this substance and radiation for a few minutes until you can FEEL its benefit and call your I AM Presence into action to keep it sustained and ever expanding.

This exercise is good to use at night just before entering sleep and, with a little practice, it will induce the relaxation that brings sound, refreshing sleep.

One must keep the attention riveted upon this activity for at least two or three minutes at a time. During the day, if more time is available and you seem tired, needing more energy, see the stream of golden oil more sparkling, until it becomes quite dazzling.

You may use this exercise on others, too, when you see



they need assistance, for many folks have the appearance of “frayed” nerves these days.

### **The Peace of His Presence**

Wherever I am, the Father is present.  
Wherever I am, is infinite peace.  
Wherever I am, is God's protection.  
Wherever I am, man's troubles cease.

### **Giving Decrees**

Chelas may lessen, or entirely prevent, cataclysms by giving decrees on a rhythmic basis. This means giving the decrees individually or in groups at a certain time, at a certain place. Other effective ways to accomplish this goal are by participating in the Transmission Flame Service and by establishing individual or group forcefields. On the subject of decreeing, the Masters said:

“For the first time since before the sinking of Poseidonis this great assistance of Ascended Beings has come forth to the Earth, because the Cosmic Law has said, “No longer shall we wait for mankind. If human beings will not awaken and come into the Light and understanding of the Presence now, then nature must do its work. You have heard the statement that nature only tolerates mankind's iniquity for so long and then she rises and buries her opponent. That is before you. With sufficient decrees from the octave of the Earth to the Mighty I AM Presence and the Ascended Mas-

ters, the protection can be given WHICH WILL MINIMIZE DESTRUCTIVE ACTIVITY ON THE EARTH. Through these decrees we can direct calls to the gas belts so there will be the least amount of damage. Then, on a moment's notice, flashing that Sacred Fire through the chelas, we could render the assistance which would hold in balance and check plagues and epidemics and cataclysmic activities and all the various scourges that seem to play upon the screen of life and distress mankind.

#### **The Transmission Flame Service**

The beloved Maha Chohan, commenting on the effectiveness of the Transmission Flame Service said, "When Paul (of Biblical times) went into Greece, he was able to perform great works in the name of the Ascended Jesus Christ. Paul had the power of prana alive within him, and the projected radiation of those who remained at Bethany. That is why I have been so interested in the establishment and sustaining of the Transmission Flame Classes, using the rhythmic breath. Why? Because as you learn to concentrate on the transmission of certain statements carrying a certain quality, color and tone on your breath from city to city, and state to state, and across the great oceanic body, to the other physically embodied chelas, you make a permanent track of living light, which does encircle the world around. It grows wider and wider and wider, until, at the end of each Transmission Flame Class, with the assistance of myself and the God-free beings who take up the weaker energies on the seaboard and direct them forward, it encompasses the planet in the gift and radiation of the power of precipitation, illumination

and permanent peace.”

#### **Forcefields**

A forcefield is a geometric form of constructively-qualified energy, taking on the pattern of a God-virtue the individual(s) wishes to manifest upon this planet. Examples of patterns, that can be chosen are the Maltese Cross, the lamp of truth or a lotus flower.

In the early Golden Ages, these forcefields were well known to the priests and priestesses who officiated in the various temples, dedicating the forcefield to certain specific God qualities, such as protection or healing. People often made pilgrimages to such foci of specialized blessing and benediction, bathing in the fully-gathered momentum already established there, by those dedicated to this service of magnetizing, sustaining and radiating their gifts of life, for the impersonal blessing of all mankind.”

Again, as we enter the gates of the Golden Age of Freedom, the Ascended Host is endeavoring to stimulate the desire, within the hearts of the chelas, to so establish such forcefields. Thus, each group becomes a radiating center of certain God-virtues, and also learns the power of concentration and of giving impersonal service.

The purpose of establishing such forcefields is to so magnetize and sustain certain God-qualities, that they are always available for the use of the Ascended Host. When such a forcefield is regularly given attention, for a period of six months, it is ensouled by a ceremonial angel. Thus the Masters may use the forcefield long after the group has finished its service. On the subject of forcefields, the Masters

said:

“The sanctuaries and the small, dedicated, rooms are funnels, through which we can pour our concentrated essence to bless a city, the nation, and the world. Why? In a permanent location, we have constant access to a forcefield and we can use that forcefield as you do an ember and fan a flame. You must have the ember or spark to get the flame!

“Therefore, these forcefields, no matter how small they may be, can be fanned and fanned and fanned by the power of the cosmos, as the requirement of the hour comes, until they can become world-engulfing. The larger they are, the more dynamic and more rhythmically fed, the less of our energy is required for such fanning. Even for a tiny spark, a glowing ember in the darkness of this star, I am so grateful. You are sanctuary and group directors and individuals who aspire to become group leaders.”

Saint Germain: “The drawing forth of lifestreams, at certain points of this earth's surface, who are willing to set up, through the energies of their own lifestreams, radiating centers (forcefields) which we may use as our own bodies, is a deep desire of my heart. Then, on a moment's notice, flashing that Sacred Fire through these living conductors, we could render the assistance which would hold in balance and check plagues and epidemics and cataclysmic activities and all the various scourges that seem to play upon the screen of life and distress mankind. This had been done through the ages—on Atlantis, in Lemuria, in the civilization of seventy thousand years ago, where we were all gathered together and controlled all conditions by light.”

### **Cooperation of Angels, Mankind and the Elemental Kingdom**

Saint Germain: “As the Permanent Golden Age REQUIRES the conscious cooperation of the three kingdoms to re-create the beauty indicative of the Seventh Ray, I do implore those interested in this cosmic event to help us to remove, from the elemental kingdom, all those rebellions and resentments which could cause unnecessary cataclysmic action.

“You can readily see that just so long as there exist feelings of antagonism between the elemental and the human kingdoms (builted through centuries of ingratitude on the part of mankind for the selfless and constant services of nature), while there is a rebellion within the feelings of the members of the nature kingdom against mankind's needless and wanton destruction of food and various gifts of nature (to which that nature kingdom has given so much of their very life and energy to produce) the elemental kingdom and mankind cannot be joyously and fully united in co-operative service.

“The new Golden Age, which it is my joyous opportunity to bring forth on this sweet Earth, will again manifest the loving, joyous co-operation of these three kingdoms, which are even now being purified, preparatory to that day when angels, men and elementals shall serve together with ONE PURPOSE, in making of this sweet Earth Freedom's Holy Star.”

“The angelic host is, by its very nature, obedient to God's holy will. “The elemental kingdom, held in leash by

their mighty directors, have become rebellious at the ingratitude of the beneficiaries of their services, through aeons of time. The angels, of course, are never subject to human feelings and willingly cooperate in rendering their service of loving ministrations to a recalcitrant race. The elemental kingdom, through the influence of its mighty directors, have served mankind long and faithfully, with little conscious recognition of such patient and constant service. However, mankind, for the most part, through the destructive use of his free will, has, up to this time, refused to lovingly cooperate with the other two kingdoms, who have literally sustained man's spiritual, as well as physical presence here on the Earth. This day is over! The cosmic fiat has gone forth to the Great White Brotherhood, who in turn have instructed their trusted chelas to this effect, that MANKIND MUST ARISE OUT OF THE DEPENDENCY UPON THEIR UNSEEN PROTECTORS AND GUIDES.

“To this end I look trustingly towards my dear and earnest chelas, who have vowed to serve the cause of spiritual freedom and to help, according to their developed capacities, to prepare for this day. Thanking you for your continued service in the future, I am always your loving friend, guru and servant, as you continue in your individual and collective endeavors to liberate all imprisoned life.”

“DO NOT WAIT FOR OTHERS TO RENDER THIS SERVICE FOR YOU AND YOUR LOVED ONES! MAKE YOUR OWN APPLICATION, SENDING YOUR LOVE TO THE BEINGS OF NATURE AND THEIR MIGHTY DIRECTORS! INVOKE THE ELOHIM OF PURITY AND BELOVED ASTREA TO REMOVE THE CAUSE AND CORE OF ALL FEAR IN THE CONSCIOUSNESS OF THE PEOPLES

OF EARTH AND TO REPLACE THAT FEAR BY ILLUMINED FAITH AND TRUST IN GOD!”

Therefore, it is up to those who have this knowledge, to bless the sylphs, undines, gnomes and salamanders and love them free. THIS WILL MITIGATE AND PREVENT CATA-CLYSMS!

### **How Students Prevented Some Catastrophes**

The Maha Chohan called the saving of the planet, within the allotted time of twenty years, “an almost hopeless task.” Yet, the first cosmic requirement was successfully fulfilled in 1956, mainly through the introduction of the Transmission Flame Service of the students of the Bridge to Freedom. This service was the idea of the Maha Chohan. Therefore, he and about 150 students from the Bridge, who participated in this service, deserve the main credit for keeping this planet in orbit. This is the second time the Earth was saved from destruction. Sanat Kumara saved this planet 2 1/2 million years ago (see *Man, His Origin, History and Destiny*).

“The activity of projected consciousness is a magnificent field, in which many of you have so successfully accomplished the protection of various localities, by carrying your entire group in thought and feeling and consciousness to places to where there are distresses of a temporary nature, and in anchoring down your blessed forcefield on the very substance of the Earth in those locations, you have, to my great delight, averted so much catastrophe, not only of a cataclysmic nature, but also regarding governmental affairs

and international conditions. For this I am grateful!

“I was in your midst the other day, when the messengers called your attention to the plague in India, which is becoming so far-reaching just now. What do you supposed happened, when you called for that release of power? Great currents of energy charged forth, coming from the physical octave, which the God Himalaya took up and projected into the plague condition! Watch the papers and see the change in a few days! The evidence is before you constantly. I invite you to watch and see how quickly that plague will subside!

“Through the use of consciously-projected consciousness and by the conscious direction of your forcefields into the areas threatened by the recent hurricanes, many of you have stood within that air channel and blocked off the progress of the onrushing energies of these storms, transmuting and releasing that imprisoned life into a harmonious expression of earth, water, and air.

“I am delighted, in the extreme, with the efficacy of your projection of consciousness and the cosmic protection that has been afforded the Eastern seaboard by your calls in this hour of planetary crisis.”

In 1955 a volcanic eruption on the island of Hawaii was prevented by the effort of one group of students of the Bridge to Freedom. (See “Law of Precipitation,” p.221)

The Beloved Goddess of Liberty, July 21,1957: “We are grateful, indeed, for the use of your energy, which has already been taken by the beloved Ascended Master Saint Germain to create a vertical line of protection along both the



eastern and western seaboard of North America. This will afford tremendous protection from all types of destructive endeavor. The energy rising in the songs which you have just sung, carrying your love and your light, is part of the protection of this continent.”

#### SUMMARY

The Masters are attempting to straighten the axis, melt the icecaps and raise continents, portions of Atlantis and Lemuria, gradually and without cataclysmic action.

The Masters gave much detail about POSSIBLE cataclysms, but stated that such cataclysm(s) can still be avoided, or, at least, their effect can be mitigated. They emphasized that ONE CHELA can make his location a safe one. Here are some recommended steps for making this happen:

- 1) The chela must make daily application (see Lesson 5 of *21 Essential Lessons*). In addition to this, he must do some decree work, supporting the efforts of the Directors of the Earth, Air, Water and Fire Elements. He must know that the limits and force of a cataclysm can be mitigated, or entirely prevented, by the action of a few dedicated, committed chelas.

- 2) He must keep focused, and meet the problems of everyday life, reading some material from the teachings each day.

- 3) The chela must keep his thoughts and feelings harmonious.

- 4) He should join a group or become an AMTF Sanctuary Director and establish a forcefield. If there is no AMTF group

in your vicinity, consider establishing one there.

5) It is important to participate in the Transmission Flame Service. It was primarily through this service that Sanat Kumara could be released to Venus.

Then, we are advised to be at peace, knowing we have done our very best under the circumstances. Remember, the Great White Brotherhood is watching, and is grateful for all your efforts to manifest the divine plan. Right now (in 1997), there is no such thing as a safe place or an unsafe place. The irreversible decision, the point of no return, which determines the exact extent and exact time of a cataclysm, has not yet been reached.

Your action will influence this decision, which is not made by the Brotherhood, but by the Central Sun. Historically speaking, (see the various cataclysms described in the book *Man, His Origin, History and Destiny*) the Brotherhood always takes care of its own sincere, committed chelas.

From a viewpoint of survival of the planet, we may say:

1) The warnings of the Masters need to be taken very seriously. They gave us the tools to mitigate the current planetary crisis. The Masters said, of this information, that never before in the entire history of mankind has so much material been given. The reason so much was given was, that without such assistance, there would be no hope at all. The Masters called these teachings THE BIBLE OF THE NEW AGE, written for generations yet to come. This material was given out by the Great White Brotherhood, and it would remain the property of the Brotherhood, and should be made available to all mankind as soon as practical, at a reasonable

price. The Masters spent tons of energy giving us these truths. They are responsible for this energy. According to the Law of Conservation of Energy, they will not again be permitted to give to mankind, this information, in such detail.

2) At times the decisions of the Cosmic Law, as they apply to the Earth, appear as very severe, indeed. On the other hand, the Law never requires more than the chelas can handle. The Great White Brotherhood, in times of crisis, may give out more assistance to mankind than is usual.

3) We are living on borrowed time, sustained by grace—unearned merit. We are sitting on a powder keg.

4) Even Helios and Vesta are wondering whether or not the Earth will be victorious.

5) The student body is presented a worst-case scenario, describing that major cataclysms may happen. It is hoped that this will awaken the student body, prompting action, raising them out of their present state.

6) Quality of consciousness and sincerity of effort are more important than numbers. It only takes a few to keep alive a connection with the Brotherhood. Just 15 students prevented a volcano from erupting. Just 150 students prevented the destruction of our planet.

One Master said, “We are in the last days. This is the last great opportunity to set mankind and all life free. Do you realize what it would mean if the Earth failed in the expansion of the light in its relation to the other planets of this system? You do not know, the intellect cannot comprehend it, but we do. This is the last effort to free mankind.”

Do the lessons of Atlantis and Lemuria need repeating? Students must decide as to whether or not they want to rally behind the original Bridge to Freedom Teaching, or if they wish to oscillate between today's channels, who pretend to offer an improvement and the very latest. Nobody can serve two masters.

Let us remember what the Masters said about the battle of the forces of Light and darkness on Atlantis. THE WHITE ORDER OF ARCHANGEL ZADKIEL IS ON A MISSION TO SAVE THIS PLANET. Can we count on your support? Will you join?

#### **Suggested Decree For Adjustment Of Air Currents**

Beloved Presence of God, I AM, Holy Christ Selves of all mankind, beloved Ascended Masters Saint Germain, Jesus, and all great beings, powers, angels and activities of the Sacred Fire!

In the Name of my I AM Presence and through the magnetic power of the Sacred Fire vested in me, I decree:

ADJUST THE ATMOSPHERIC CURRENTS OF THE ATMOSPHERE AND THE GAS BELTS TO SUSTAIN THE COSMIC PEACE!

COMPEL THE PERFECT BALANCE OF THE EARTH AND AIR AND SEAS!

Beloved "I AM!" (3x)

By Cosmic Christ Command! (3x)

By Maha Chohan's hand! (3x)

By Aries' hand! (3x)

By Neptune's hand! (3x)

By Virgo's hand! (3x)

## Lesson 20

### GROUP ACTIVITY

#### Table of Contents

How To Form And Conduct Ascended Master Teaching Groups.....	222
Motive And Attitude .....	224
Admitting New Members .....	227
Preparing A Lesson .....	228
Preparing For The Meeting .....	231
Conducting The Meeting.....	233
Music.....	239
Forcefields .....	240
The Transmission Flame Service Of The Bridge To Freedom And Its Use Today .....	243
Excerpts From The “Handbook For Students Of The Bridge To Freedom” .....	251
What A Sanctuary Or Group Is.....	251
Preparation Of The Student .....	251
Ceremonial Angels .....	252
Preparation Of The Class By The Director And Group Members.....	252
The Danger Of Criticism .....	254
Preparing The Lesson.....	255
Conducting The Meeting.....	256
Balance and Tolerance Required .....	257
The Code Of Conduct For A Disciple Of The Holy Spirit....	258

The Spiritual Caravan.....260

### **HOW TO FORM AND CONDUCT ASCENDED MASTER TEACHING GROUPS**

As the hierarchy of the Earth set into motion the two-thousand year cycle of the Seventh Ray, under the direction of Saint Germain, it introduced the type of religious worship which will become the predominant activity of the masses, in the future.

The particular God-virtues of the Seventh Ray and of Saint Germain, are uplifting ritual and ceremonial worship, expressed in group activity. In group activity, every participant who works in conscious cooperation with its director, becomes a focus of the virtues of the Seventh Ray, and a magnetizing center, through his own heartbeat.

The importance that the Ascended Masters place on group activity can be demonstrated best, by the following statement of beloved El Morya, in 1952. He said if it had not been for this activity and the decreeing that is part of this service, he would not have even bothered with the Bridge to Freedom Dispensation.

Therefore, in 1952, the Ascended Masters Saint Germain and El Morya requested a cosmic service, that would cover the entire planet. They reasoned that, through such an endeavor, not only could the planetary crisis be brought under control, but also, a new permanent Golden Age could be introduced.

The AMTF serves the Great White Brotherhood through individual and group service. Becoming a member of an AMTF Group is a spiritual commitment, which should not be

taken lightly. The Masters called group directors the shepherds of the race.

The beloved Ascended Master Jesus said, “Where two or more are gathered together in my name, there will I be in the midst of them.” This, again, points to the importance of group activity. Another Master said, “Group Activity is the hope of heaven.”

The law of conservation of energy applies to Ascended Beings, also. To be active in their own Ascended Master Octave, they have an unlimited amount of energy available. But in their dealings with unascended mankind, this is not the case. Therefore, to reach each individual student, the Master must tunnel through the psychic substance. This the Masters compared to tunneling through rock. In comparison, in dealing with a group of students, the Master need “burrow” through only ONCE, freeing the Master's energy for other purposes.

It was the Bridge to Freedom Activity that made it possible for the Earth to continue to keep its place in the galaxy, during the tests and trials of the 1950's, and it may be this activity, of the students of today, that will make it possible to continue having the Earth as a planetary home. Therefore, the establishment of groups, as a means of carrying out the design of the blueprint for a new Golden Age, is the need of the hour.

Dear students, do not feel that you have to read all of the material before becoming a sanctuary- or group director. Many have started from rather humble beginnings. If you make a mistake, just try again. The most important thing is



**YOUR MOTIVE AND WILLINGNESS TO START NOW!** Tomorrow may be too late. The Masters remind us that one dedicated chela may save an entire location from a cataclysm.

A AMTF Sanctuary Director is a member who is in training to become a group director. Group directors teach only from the Bridge to Freedom literature. However, the yellow books of A.D.K. Luk may be used as additions. In addition, AMTF groups perform the Transmission Flame Services on a regular basis.

Typically, the student overestimates his capacity to discriminate between different channels, and in picking out true messages of the Brotherhood. The opposite is true, when it comes to serving the Masters, or in becoming a group leader. Here, often, the student underestimates his capacity to serve; he is asked not to yield to a sense of inadequacy. Use your God-given talents and abilities to represent the Great Ones. Pure, unselfish motives and the firm commitment to serve the cause of the Great Ones, in true humility, are more important than long years of experience. Mother Mary once said, "Be humble in your knowledge."

### **MOTIVE AND ATTITUDE**

The entire future progress of a group depends on motive. Therefore, before getting started, the first thing the group director should do, is to examine the motive for establishing the group, in the first place. Is the group leader consecrated to the cause of the Great White Brotherhood? Is the primary motive to draw others into impersonal service,

to further the spiritual development of all group members and to radiate constructively-qualified energy to the Ascended Host? This is of prime importance. Right motives open the gates to heaven.

The Masters said that those who place first priority on impersonal service, rather than on financial gain, will automatically be guided and protected.

Here we are using the phrase “impersonal service,” because we do not know for what specific beneficial service the Brotherhood will use our energy.

Mankind may be grouped into seven different categories, according to the ray each individual belongs to. In addition, each individual brings along his own particular spiritual development, shaped and sculpted through hundreds of embodiments. Dealing with individuals having these different characteristics is not an easy task, especially for the group director.

As a student makes spiritual progress, this is known to the Cosmic Law, and an additional amount of karma is released to the student. This is something else to be handled by the group. For instance, group members may become aware that the group director faces one personal problem after another. This does not necessarily reflect on his performance. Prior to embodiment, he or she may have opted to take on more karma than others have. So let us be careful, before we judge. Do not judge a teaching on the basis of the conduct of any person. Jesus once said, “Let those without guilt throw the first stone.”

It is the group director who learns the most, because it

is he who prepares the lesson. So, if you wish to quickly expiate your karma, consider becoming a group director.

The Ascended Master Kuthumi, in the series “The Guru and the Chela” answered an important question, asked by a chela. The question was, would it be proper to forego the joining of a group and instead, study alone, in peace. Kuthumi answered that this question had been raised for centuries. He added that it is, indeed, easier not to join a group, but the student's spiritual progress can be greatly accelerated if he were to pass the tests that arise from attending a group. He further stated that the progress of the entire Great White Brotherhood depends on the energy emitted by groups. Regarding the spiritual development necessary to start a group, Kuthumi replied, “If the Brotherhood would have to wait for a group director to become perfect in every way, they would have to wait forever.”

Kuthumi emphasized the necessary attitude for students of the light. He recalled some words which he wrote as St. Francis of Assisi:

“Lord, make me a channel of thy peace,  
That where there is hatred, I may bring love;  
That where there is wrong, I may bring the spirit of forgiveness;  
That where there is discord, I may bring harmony;  
That where there is error, I may bring truth;  
That where there is doubt, I may bring faith;  
That where there is despair, I may bring hope;  
That where there are shadows, I may bring THY

LIGHT.”

The platform and the goal and objectives of the group may be stated as follows:

1. To conduct meetings according to the teachings of the Ascended Masters, as given through Geraldine Innocente
2. To present instructional lessons, based on this material
3. To give energy to the Ascended Host through decrees, songs and visualizations
4. To foster the cooperative attitude and team spirit in the group by listening to and jointly acting upon suggestions by all of the members
5. To avoid negative criticism of each other or of any other person or group.

#### **ADMITTING NEW MEMBERS**

Before being admitted to an Ascended Master group, the student should be interviewed by the group director. The purpose of the group should be presented. This would include explaining:

- a) The instructional material will be exclusively based on the dictations of the Ascended Masters given through Geraldine Innocente
- b) Why we meet in a group and why we decree
- c) The schedule of classes, which, once established, should not be changed. (The Masters depend upon that energy at that particular time.)

d) The joint responsibilities of both the group director and the members of the group in sharing expenses incidental to group activity. For this purpose, a love gift box is helpful

e) The responsibility of the new member in doing the daily application as outlined in the decree book, to apply the teaching to the best of one's knowledge, and to do certain homework, if so requested

f) The necessity of purchasing the Decree Book and Daily Meditation booklet

It is the responsibility of all new students to abide by these guidelines.

In some cases, it may be necessary to set up a class for beginners, only. In this way the gathered momentum of the established group, in decreeing, is not held back by a newcomer.

### PREPARING A LESSON

In preparing a lesson, the choice of material is almost overwhelming. There are about 6,000 printed pages available.

It goes without saying, that the first consideration should be given to presenting the *21 Essential Lessons*. They were developed for the particular purpose of advancing the spiritual development of both individuals and groups. Then, there are the Bridge to Freedom Journals, which contain the very core of the teachings and which contain an almost un-

limited amount of instructional material.

Recognizing the different levels of development of the group members, it is up to the group director to prepare a lesson that benefits everyone.

Besides the publications already mentioned, other highly-recommended items to be used, initially, are *Man, his Origin, History and Destiny, Unveiled Mysteries* and *The Guru and the Chela*.

How should the *21 Essential Lessons* be presented? This is entirely up to the group director. It is suggested to have the group members read the lesson at home and to have the group director summarize the lesson in his own words. Some individuals learn best by reading, some by listening. Using this method, you have the best of both worlds. This may be followed by a question and answer period and discussion of the lesson.

In preparing the lesson, the group director should be reminded of the words of beloved Mother Mary, concerning the importance of being in a state of listening grace. By being in this state of consciousness, the group director will be guided by his I AM Presence by an Ascended Master, in the preparation of the lesson.

One group leader did it this way: He put a wooden tray on a bookshelf, upon which the pictures of the Ascended Masters were displayed. Then he made the following decree: "I AM a holy grail, accepting the guidance of the beloved Ascended Host in preparing the lessons for this Ascended Master Teaching Group." The results were amazing. Very often, when looking for other items, his eyes caught some

interesting article, which he laid in the tray. From this material he prepared the lessons and these articles always met the need of the hour. He never had to repeat one lesson in two years, because there was so much material available.

Another way to prepare for a lesson is to write down whatever inspirations you may receive in the middle of the night, and especially in the early morning hours. A penlight is very helpful in writing down these inspirations. It is easier for an Ascended Master to reach a student in the early morning hours, since there is less energy required (the Ascended Masters contacted Geraldine in the early morning, about 4 am).

A lesson may be given in recognition of a special event, such as the Transmission Flame Service, Easter, Thanksgiving, Mother Mary's Ascension Day, Christmas, and the Wesak Festival.

When a retreat is open, we can give recognition to the Hierarchy of the retreat by displaying his picture, playing the keynote of the Hierarchy of the retreat, and the keynote of the retreat (if they should be different), or we can base a lesson on the God-virtue of the retreat. Also, when a retreat is open, it is to the advantage of the members of the group, before entering sleep, to place their attention on the location of the retreat. For example, if the Teton Retreat is open, place your attention on a picture of the Grand Teton Mountain. The Masters have said that the desire and momentum of the directed will carries the consciousness toward the retreat like a rocket, whereas if this is not done, the consciousness drifts like a feather in the wind, reaching only the periphery of the retreat.



The dictations, as given to Geraldine Innocente, contain all the spiritual law needed to gain both the individual ascension and the planetary ascension of our Earth. More was given than we ever could use, given for generations yet unborn. Therefore, there is no need to bring in material from other sources.

#### PREPARING FOR THE MEETING

The Masters repeatedly stressed the importance of the proper preparation for a meeting. They stressed that the more energy that is spent in preparation, the more energy is available to them, in assisting mankind.

Saint Germain stated, “The average Ascended Master student, today, has obligations besides the obligation to the group. He has an unyielding load to carry—his own karma, the necessity of making a living, his love of the Light. I could go on indefinitely. He brings that all in with him to the class. Some day, in the new temples, we will separate the chairs somewhat, because one’s aura extends a considerable distance, in even the most lethargic person, and that aura carries a lot! It carries the cares that beset the day, the worries of the mind and heart, the family affairs, the annoyances, resentments, confusions and depression. Such auras are found in even in the best of students.

“We start with the purification of the individual *auras*. [An aura is the forcefield of an individual, extending outwards up to 20 feet.] We try to get out the coffee pots, the dollar signs, the desk drawers that overflow, the angry bosses, the disgruntled husbands and wives, bills and people. It may sound funny, BUT IF YOU DO NOT USE THE VIOLET

FIRE, THAT IS WHAT WE HAVE TO WORK WITH! USE THAT VIOLET FIRE! Blaze it through yourself first, for you know you have coffee pots and tea pots and bills in your world, most of you—tight shoes and various other things. You know those are forms, very, very powerful forms!

When you touch the energy of the sanctuary or room, then use the Violet Fire, in a happy, joyous radiation.

Prepare for the meeting as follows:

1) The group director, before the guests arrive, plays some inspirational music, and blazes the Violet Flame through the sanctuary.

2) Before the members arrive for the meeting, the group director can give the following decree: “Mighty I AM Presence, draw all here who can be benefited, be harmonious and render service. Keep away all others.”

3) Before the service, everyone should quiet their inner bodies. Members of the group do this either at home, or on the way to the meeting. They may listen to music of an inspirational nature, do some quiet contemplation or give some decrees, especially Violet Flame decrees.

4) There is a ceremonial angel that is assigned to the group director and there are ceremonial angels, in training, for each of the members. These angels arrive well in advance of the meeting. Quieting the inner bodies also raises each individual to his own highest potential of service to the group. In other words, if the students come prepared to the meeting, and the inner bodies are at rest, the angelic host does not have to fulfill that task and more energy and radia-

tion of the Master Presence is available to the group and mankind.

It is not of prime importance which day of the week the class meets. What is important is that, once a meeting is held on a particular day, there should be no change. That sets in motion, at inner levels, a certain rhythm. All meetings should be held at one place.

5) If there is a large group, some members may be given the opportunity of sitting in the front row to prepare the sanctuary. This has the added effect of forming a ring of protection around the group director.

6) Plan to begin the meeting with an acolyte service and an invocation to help prepare the sanctity of the room where the meeting is held. Thereafter, have a Violet Flame visualization.

### CONDUCTING THE MEETING

Ceremonial worship is the balance of the harmonious blend of the energies of the participants. It creates new causes for good and dissolves those of a discordant nature.

Let us define the responsibilities of the director and the remaining members of the group. The energy of the director directs and focuses the energies of the group. His task is to unify the consciousness of the group, through invocations of the sacred fire, decreeing, directed visualizations, songs and other uplifting musical compositions. The ability of the director to obtain and hold the interest of the group, as well as the joyous, willing cooperation of each member, determines

the efficacy of the service. Energies that are released through a sense of “duty,” or “fear,” are of little value. Joyous, happy energy is the hope of heaven.

Regarding the service of the group leader, Kuthumi said, “A leader renders a great service to God and to his fellow man, while at the same time working out his individual karma. If the teacher waited until he, himself, was perfected, before sharing his knowledge and enthusiastically sharing his spiritual light with his fellow man, we would have no representatives on Earth. Therefore, consider the group leader as a fellow student, bless him, pray for him, and acknowledge his courage in taking on the strength and weaknesses of other individuals through such service. Do not destroy him by your condemnation, silent or spoken. This is a mortal sin. When an individual dedicates himself to becoming a teacher of the law, if his motive is to spread the light and not to make a living, we immediately enfold such a one in our protective guidance.”

The director must endeavor to give all members opportunity to serve and to express themselves. Some love to decree, some love to visualize, some participate happily in songs. It is better to have a fifteen-minute span of a certain activity (such as decreeing), and to keep it “alive,” than to have a much longer one if such strains the undeveloped bodies of the individuals. An ideal class usually runs about an hour. Do not attempt to hold a class for more than two hours, at the very most.

Saint Germain: “Specialize, if you can, on something, on some great Master, some great current need, or on that in

which your group is particularly interested. THEN, REMEMBER, THE MIND OR OUTER CONSCIOUSNESS OF THE AVERAGE MAN CANNOT STAY WITH ANY ONE THING FOR EVEN FIVE MINUTES. CHANGE YOUR ACTIVITY AT LEAST EVERY FIFTEEN MINUTES IN YOUR AVERAGE GROUP. LET THEM PARTICIPATE, LET THEM USE THEIR PHYSICAL BODIES FOR A TIME, THEN LET THEM REST AND USE THE MIND, THEN LET THEM USE THE FEELINGS. THE MEETING SHOULD CLOSE ON A HIGH NOTE. LET THE PEOPLE TAKE THE LIGHT HOME!”

Each group member should realize that he/she is a member of a team and in order to go in a certain direction, all must follow. The thoughts and feelings need to be focused in the direction in which the group is going. Daydreaming, soaring off into a daze, form the ingredients for the weak link in a chain. Everyone is important—there is no such thing as a leader and onlookers.

Students should not exhibit a behavior like that of a sponge, absorbing the instructions, without returning the energies of the Ascended Host and the group director in some form. This could include financial support.

Now, more about the responsibility of the chela to be an effective member of a group. Kuthumi said that many students expect to be praised, just because they are interested in the Masters’ instructions. He continues as follows, “The chela who desires assistance and instruction from the Great White Brotherhood, obligates himself, by that call, to balance that gift with a proportionate share of impersonal, universal service. No one requires, of any man that he apply at the fountain of knowledge, but if he drinks thereof, his obli-

gation to life is to use that knowledge for the blessing of the race. He must, in wisdom, adjust his personal affairs and individual obligations in a harmonious manner, pursuing the “middle way” (service, recreation and sleep).

The chela who reaches out his hand and accepts the friendship and life of the Masters and then uses that energy only in the development of his individual, personal world, will sooner or later cut himself off from the greater release from above.

The student desiring greater individual development and service to the Brotherhood, should prepare himself for such a task. Kuthumi said, “Many are the ways and means by which an individual chela may voluntarily dedicate a portion of his energies and develop a momentum of consciousness to the forwarding of the evolution of the race. It requires, first, extreme honesty in the consciousness of the chela, who appraises his own worth—mental, emotional and physical. Such a chela, upon self-examination, sees where he can presently be of practical value to the development of interest in the will of God. Many good chelas waste away a lifetime, awaiting a cosmic summons, passing the golden door of opportunity at hand. For example, the Maha Chohan said, “You will recall that the wise virgin had the oil ready in her lamp.” She was ready for the moment when the bridegroom came.

In a dictation, entitled, “Methods of Invocation of the Sacred Fire,” Saint Germain said, “The magnetic power of the fire element, within the heart, cannot be denied by any Intelligence or Power of the Sacred Fire, in any realm, human or divine. This is irrefutable law. We move forward, then, on the premise of CERTAINTY OF ACCOMPLISHMENT.

The way and means by which this Sacred Fire may be drawn, focused, molded and directed will differ according to the individual development of the student, as well as the natural ray to which the student, belongs and the requirement of the current hour in local, national or world happenings.”

In order to fully develop the invocative powers, within himself, the individual must first recognize that, within his own heart, is a focalized ray of the Presence and the power of the Godhead, containing, within itself, the pattern of his own future greatness, even as the seed contains, within itself, the pattern of the future flower.

The recognition and acceptance of this God Presence, within the heart, and the conviction, within the feelings, that through that presence and in the authority of its power, he may invoke and draw, from anywhere in the universe, whatever power and powers may be required to render assistance in the environment in which he is presently functioning, makes the individual a conscious priest or priestess of the Sacred Fire, who is capable, with increasing efficacy, of invoking and directing its flaming presence for the upliftment of his fellow-man and the greater freedom of life, everywhere.

The power to think, that lies within the consciousness of man, is one with the creative faculty by which the Godhead molded the unformed substance of the universe into stars, planets and systems of worlds. AS SOON AS MAN THINKS, A THOUGHTFORM IS MADE. The degree of development of his mental body determines the clarity and perfection of the thoughtform. The quality, nature and development of the

feeling body determines the purity and strength of the energized thoughtform.

These creative centers of thought and feeling are focused by the director of a group, in cooperative visualizations. The ability of the director to create a clear thought-picture and to stimulate the cooperative feeling nature of the assembly, will determine the efficacy of this portion of the service.

The activity of decreeing sets aside Ascended Master Teaching groups from many other groups. Praying is good and so is meditation. They help the individuals' spiritual growth. Both help to create a beautiful aura, that may bless others, BUT THESE ACTIVITIES DO NOT HELP A MASTER! A Master, in order to give assistance to a group or an individual, depends upon a return of energy, that is voluntarily and consciously directed at him. Decreeing, contemplation (meditation coupled with the student's attention resting upon the Master), and songs, incorporating the name and special activity of a Master, are the type of energy the Master can use. Of these, decreeing and songs are the most effective.

The energy available to the Masters is the sum of the energy spent in preparation, plus the energy released at the meeting. The Masters take this energy and double it.

Eighty-percent of the power of a decree is in the ability to visualize, and to have a clear, mental concept of what is being said. Also, in distributing literature, it is most important to visualize the Illumination Flame over the student who receives it. One can call on Archangel Jophiel and As-



cended Master Kuthumi to blaze this flame through the student receiving the literature.

Students should understand that they should enter the sanctuary quietly and that they should also leave quietly. This is for the purpose of maintaining the radiation.

The group leader, at the end of the Benediction, directs, in consciousness, the gathered energy toward the forcefield, above the sanctuary. The group director may say, "In deep reverence, we hereby direct the fully-gathered momentum of this class to the forcefield above the sanctuary, for use of the Ascended Host." Visualize this happening.

After the group has met for some time, or if the students have been studying for many years, the group may decide to have no instructional lessons, but instead, to have just a decree session, supplemented by songs, music, contemplation and, perhaps, a question and answer period.

If a class reaches a certain size, it should not be split up. Generally speaking, a larger group carries more momentum than several smaller groups.

The group leader should not be concerned if only a few students attend. Numbers are of secondary importance. Motive, attitude and commitment to the Cause are all important. Any group having these attributes, guarding itself, in all activities, against negative influences, WILL PROSPER. The Brotherhood is eternally grateful for the efforts of each member of the group, and every participant will, by leaps and bounds, make progress towards the goal of all life, the ascension.

### MUSIC

As, by far, the greatest number of the beloved chelas, who participate in the group activities, are engaged in service in the outer world and are obliged to come to their meetings directly from such service, the part that music plays, in quieting the feeling world of the individual, relaxing the physical body and stopping the rapidly-revolving thought patterns in the mental bodies, cannot be over-emphasized. By this means, the atomic structure of the students' bodies is re-polarized.

The angelic host, then, begins to weave the spiritual structure, under the direction of the Presiding Master, out of the very substance and energy of the individuals in the group.

THE TYPE OF MUSIC USED, WILL DETERMINE THE CLASS OF INVISIBLE HELPERS DRAWN INTO THE ATMOSPHERE OF THE MEETING.

Beautiful thought forms are builded by these invisible beings, and where the audience participates in vocal accompaniments to the music, the inner forms are clothed in the physical energies of each singer and become a potent power in sublimating energies of a lower nature.

These musical forms are greatly amplified by the Angels, the Devas of Music and the Builders of Form, and are then carried into hospitals, asylums and other places where there is great need for the lessening of physical, mental and emotional distress.

### FORCEFIELDS

A forcefield is formed out of the thought force of the cooperative energies of individuals who share the design. The motivation and spiritual momentums of the chelas determine the size, efficiency, quality and cosmic service which can be rendered by this particular forcefield. The constant, rhythmic feeding of the pattern keeps it from dissipating into the unformed ethers. An angel deva will then ensoul the forcefield, giving it greater strength and radiating power. A permanent forcefield has the additional benefit of forming a canopy of protection for the group members and their general location. The Masters can utilize this forcefield long after the meeting is over. The generalized forcefields of churches and other religious groups lose some of their efficiency, since there is no specialized activity at that location, and often the effort of visualization is not made. A forcefield takes on the pattern of the particular God-virtue (truth, peace, harmony) the group wishes to express. With regard to specialization, the Maha Chohan suggests:

“I have been asking for forcefields for years and for a simple symbol, which can be used as the central figure of such forcefields, with which the students who belong to that sanctuary, are familiar. THAT SYMBOL SHOULD GIVE THOSE STUDENTS A SPECIFIC IDEA AS TO WHAT THEIR GROUP IS DOING AND WHAT PARTICULAR SERVICE OF MAGNETIZATION AND RADIATION IS GOING FORTH FROM IT. IF THE GROUP MEMBERS HAVE A COMMON SYMBOL, IT BUILDS STRENGTH. Through unity of mental concentration, the students cut out, of universal light substance, a good, clear pattern and fill it

with the feelings of joy and Christ accomplishment, as they continue to release their energy in decrees, songs and so on.

“THEN, THROUGH PROJECTED CONSCIOUSNESS, THEY CAN 'TRAVEL' IN THAT SYMBOL, WHICH IS A REAL FORM, CREATED OF LIGHT SUBSTANCE, SUSTAINED AND EXPANDED BY THE ENERGIES OF THE GROUPS. THROUGH THIS PROJECTED CONSCIOUSNESS, THE STUDENTS CAN VISUALIZE THEMSELVES TRAVELING ANYWHERE THEY WISH TO GO AND THERE, GIVING THEIR DECREES RIGHT INTO THE ACTIVITIES WHICH NEED HELP. FOR INSTANCE, YOU CAN GO TO THE MIDDLE EAST, INTO AREAS DEVASTATED BY DESTRUCTIVE CLIMATIC CONDITIONS, INTO THE EYE OF A HURRICANE, OR WHEREVER THERE IS A NEED FOR YOUR SERVICE.

“The center of your forcefield can be any constructive pattern. Some of those, who have complied with my request, have used the Maltese Cross as their central figure. Several have used a large, pink rose and one, a large grail of blue flame. As you have seen in your 'Bridge,' through their calls and the directing of the energies in their forcefields, SOME OF THE GROUPS HAVE BEEN DISSOLVING ICE FLOES, STOPPING STORMS AND RENDERING SERVICE IN PREVENTING AND REMOVING FLOOD CONDITIONS.

“Therefore, again, I point you humbly to this idea and ask, if it is at all possible, that you decide upon and consciously create just a simple symbol which you wish to use as the central pattern for your particular forcefield, in your local groups, wherever you live.”

I recommend most strongly the necessity for examining the motive behind the establishment of such a forcefield, as

well as recognizing the need for absolute unity, cooperation, constancy of endeavor and true loving desire to impersonally help the race in its uphill climb back to its God estate.

If you have not yet decided upon the type and quality of your group and individual service, I strongly recommend that you soon do so! The world and its people require health, peace, illumination, financial freedom, faith in God and liberation from the many “woes” that spring from conscious or unconscious allegiance to the “shadow-world!” Become a forerunner of an era and age wherein the Temples of the Sacred Fire will again be manifest in this physical world. All large activities have a small beginning, from the embryo to the seed idea of a planet, a planetary system or a galaxy! The importance is in BEGINNING NOW!

### **THE TRANSMISSION FLAME SERVICE OF THE BRIDGE TO FREEDOM AND ITS USE TODAY**

On January 1, 1956, an event of monumental proportions took place. Sanat Kumara, who had volunteered about 2 1/2 million years ago, to save the planet, Earth, from disintegration, was freed from his self-imposed exile, to return to his home-planet, Venus.

The question arises, why was this such a monumental occasion and what were the tools employed to make this happen? What lesson can we learn from this event, and how can we make good use of this lesson, and apply it to today's critical conditions?

Every planet, in order to maintain its orbit around the sun, and fulfill its divine plan, must emit a certain amount of light. This light consists of the total amount of harmoniously-qualified energy of its population.

The Earth, 2 1/2 million years ago, did not meet this criteria. A cosmic council was held and the Earth was condemned to be dissolved. This tragic decision would have meant the end of the planet, together with all of its inhabitants.

It was, at that time, that Sanat Kumara volunteered to make the Earth his permanent home. In this way, he contributed his own, personal, forcefield of harmoniously-qualified energy, which balanced the quota of the Earth, thus averting disaster. We owe our very lives to Sanat Kumara, and we are eternally grateful.

Now let us as examine the role of guardian spirits.

Guardian spirits are beings from other planets, who have the compassion to help the lifestreams of the Earth. In other words, they act in a role similar to that of parents and children. All those guardian spirits coming from another planet, according to Cosmic Law, must someday return to their home planet.

This was known to Sanat Kumara and his council, the 30 priests from Venus. And it is for that reason the Great White Brotherhood was formed. It is the primary purpose of this group to attract and teach individuals belonging to the evolution of the Earth. These new teachers would make it possible for all of the guardian spirits to return to their home planet.

In 1952, the Brotherhood was informed that, within the twenty-year period of the Bridge to Freedom dispensation, Sanat Kumara had to be released. This was put in the form of an ultimatum. Regarding this, one master asked the students, “Do you realize what it would mean if the Earth failed in its expansion of the light, as required? The intellect cannot comprehend it, but we do.”

The student body was informed that “the Cosmic Fiat had been given, mandating that the Earth must EMIT MORE LIGHT.” In order to release Sanat Kumara, the accumulated good in his Causal Body had to be balanced by Earth's lifestreams.

It was then, in 1952, that the Maha Chohan suggested the introduction of the Transmission Flame Service, to meet this emergency.

The Maha Chohan explained that this situation required a new, special effort. He felt the use of decree groups was still required, but needed to be enriched, and the use of the Transmission Flame Service was the most effective means of providing the lacking light quota of the Earth, caused by Sanat Kumara's leaving. He stated that, without the Transmission Flame Service, it would be quite impossible to guarantee the freedom of Sanat Kumara.

Ascended Master Retreats have been active for countless numbers of years. Each retreat was utilized to radiate a specific God-quality. Without the assistance of unascended chelas, however, the sphere of influence of each retreat was limited to a certain radius. For example, the natural radiation of the Luxor Retreat extends to France and is limited by the Atlantic Ocean. It is more difficult to transmit spiritual currents across wide bodies of water, and also across mountain areas, consisting largely of rocks.

If, however, groups of students could be found, who would serve as transmitters and amplifiers, then the sphere of influence of the retreat active during a given month, could be enlarged and intensified.

The Maha Chohan's plan was to connect the breath of the students with the outbreath of the Ascended Host, at a given hour. This outbreath of a particular God-quality occurs once a month. Here is the procedure:

A number of Ascended Beings draw and absorb the God-quality of the flame of the retreat. Then they expand and project this quality to its sphere of influence, adding their own light and life-essence to it.



Now, these currents which flow from the retreat on the outbreath, are magnetized and drawn into the bodies of the students on the inbreath. They are then sent eastward, around the globe, completing a world-wide circuit. These currents become a bridge of actual energy, but stepped down in vibration, so it can be felt and absorbed by the inner bodies of all mankind. This is why it is mandatory for the students to know the specific location and service of the retreat, its keynote and the color and activity of its flame.

Therefore, the students would come together once a month for 1 1/2 hours of service to magnetize, absorb, radiate and direct the radiation of the retreat. The breath of participating students would form a forcefield of constructively-qualified energy. This forcefield would act as a transmitter of the currents of the retreat.

The Maha Chohan suggested the use of the Rhythmic Breath. Now what is the Rhythmic Breath? It is the natural activity of life. We read in the Bible of persons being 900 or more years old. They used the Rhythmic Breath! When we examine how our galaxy was created, and how it will end, again, this is the action of the Rhythmic Breath. Here are the four phases of the Rhythmic Breath: Inbreathing, absorbing, expanding and projecting. When we absorb and project, we pause and do not breathe.

The Maha Chohan is an authority on the breath. At birth, he provides our first breath, and when we depart from this plane, he takes our final breath. So it is not surprising that the Transmission Flame Service was suggested by him.

The first Transmission Flame Service was held on July

19, 1952, when a group of eleven students met in Philadelphia. It resulted in an intensified action of the Freedom Flame of Saint Germain, in Transylvania. Later, on October 18, when more student groups were involved, the first worldwide Transmission Flame Service was held. The students were made aware of the retreat of the month, the characteristics of the flame and the Ascended Masters that would act as sponsors, supporting the local group. The total number of Ascended Masters, who acted as sponsors, was twenty-six. Among the sponsors was Godfre' Ray King, who, as Mr. Ballard, was the messenger of the "I AM Activity," and David Lloyd, who made his ascension on Mount Shasta.

There is a dictation from the beloved Maha Chohan, describing this event. It is of interest, because it shows the role that Saint Germain's brotherhood, on Mount Shasta, played at that time. Here is that dictation:

"We put this plan into action for the first time on a world-wide scale, various members of the Brotherhood volunteering to take the places of unascended beings, until such groups could be interested in the activity and assume the responsibility of being transmitting stations, themselves. The light circled the planet 'round, in a rhythmic pulsation, from the heart of the Retreat of the Brotherhood at Suva.

"From the Retreat at Suva, the Golden Flame of Cosmic Love was directed to beloved Saint Germain and the Brotherhood at Mount Shasta, who, in turn, redirected it to Philadelphia and New York. Beloved Lord Maitreya and the beloved ones in New York directed the currents to Transylvania, and from there they passed them to beloved Serapis

Bey and the Brotherhood at Luxor. From Luxor they were directed to beloved El Morya and Kuthumi at my retreat, at Ceylon, and these two Brothers completed the circuit, by returning the currents to the Brothers at Suva.

“At the instant when the great Surya asked those of us, who were present in Suva, to inbreathe the Flame, which formed the fully-gathered cosmic momentum of Suva's service to life, each of the masters drew that golden flame into his own body, which immediately became so brilliant with that concentrated essence, that their very auras throbbled with a pulsation of power, which has been increasing there, since the day of Mu's greatest glory.

“We all held this flame within us, adding to it the momentum, quality, color and tone of our own lifestreams, gained in God's service. Then, at a given instant, we all breathed that flame out across the Pacific Ocean into the retreat and the loving presence of beloved Saint Germain and the Brothers at Mount Shasta.

“The picture, as seen with the inner eye, looked like sheet lightning, that lit up the Pacific Ocean as with a golden flame, and through that lightning, a clearly-defined blue ray connected the Brotherhood at Suva with the Brotherhood at Mount Shasta. When the blue ray connected with the heart flame of Saint Germain and his Brotherhood, it produced what seemed like an inner explosion at Mount Shasta, the rays from it running north and south, up through Alaska and down the western coast of the continental United States, and on down the South American continent as far as Cape Horn.

The light from this flame, emitted from the heart of Mount Shasta, then spread out eastward, again with that blanketing activity similar to sheet lightning, and the directed blue ray forked off at Chicago into Philadelphia and New York, where, again, a similar blue ray explosion sent a direct current up through Newfoundland, Greenland and Iceland, and southward along the eastern seaboard of the United States into Cuba, the West Indies and the eastern coast of South America.

“The beloved Lord Maitreya, in New York, and the beloved Victory in Philadelphia, again directed the blue ray to the brothers in Transylvania and the same sheet lightning swept across the Atlantic Ocean, suffusing the British Isles, Norway and the western coast of Europe proper, and Africa. The Brothers at Transylvania again redirected that explosive action of the electric blue ray northward through Russia and the Near East, and the blue ray was sent down into the Retreat at Luxor. Beloved Serapis and the Brotherhood there again formed the nucleus of a light explosion, which filled the entire African continent and the Indian Ocean with this blue sheet lightning. The blue ray from beloved Serapis' Retreat was directed to beloved El Morya and Kuthumi in India and the light explosion there directed the flame up through Siberia, China and Malay, from which point the blanket of light passed again into the heart of Suva, completing the circuit and giving Australia, Antarctica and the eastern sea coast of Asia the beneficence of its light.

“In the course of the half hour, during which the beloved students provided the nucleus of unascended beings, which made this magnificent experience possible, the globe

was encircled 30 times. At the final time, the momentum had risen to such a point, that there was no longer distinguishable any separation in the rhythm by which the light was transmitted, the entire globe being held in a golden flame, the axis resting upon a Blue Lotus and the atmosphere up to the 10,000 foot level, completely permeated with the powerful, fiery, breath of the Cosmic Flame.

“I thank you, each lifestream, whose breath formed a part of the initial pulsation for a cosmic event, whose records will remain on the pages of akasha as a permanent memorial to your presence with us. Lord Maha Chohan, October 19, 1952.”

The success of the Transmission Flame Service exceeded all of the expectations of the Great White Brotherhood. Already, at the end of 1955, the Light of the Earth had increased to such an extent, that Sanat Kumara could be released. The honor of the announcement was given to Beloved El Morya, because it was he who sponsored the Bridge to Freedom dispensation.

To sum it up, the Transmission Flame Service depends on reliable disciples, who will be both receivers and transmitters. The Ascended Masters cautioned, to be a receiver, only, of the higher teachings, without transmitting, would be like the action of a sponge that only absorbs. The Maha Chohan warned that this would be a grievous fault.

According to the Masters, if a student offers to contribute some of his breath towards the progress of the race, he automatically receives, from life, a greater proportion of the gifts that lie within the substance of the air and the ethers.

Chelas who will submit to the training of thought transference, by participating in the Transmission Flame Service, become active working partners of the Great White Brotherhood.

## **EXCERPTS FROM THE “HANDBOOK FOR STUDENTS OF THE BRIDGE TO FREEDOM”**

### **WHAT A SANCTUARY OR GROUP IS**

“Sanctuaries and groups are the HOPE OF THE WORLD! Many fine movements are drawing the attention and consciousness of good men and women to the truth of life, to the presence of the Ascended Masters, but the rhythmic, constant service in the providing a focus of the Sacred Fire—conductors of the gifts of the Godhead to mankind—is the service of the ceremonial ray. Through the few who have signified interest in my endeavors, I look to externalize a balanced, dignified and beautiful way and means by which the angelic host, the mankind of Earth and the elemental kingdom may join together, consciously, in both service and worship.”

SAINT GERMAIN

### **PREPARATION OF THE STUDENT**

“I do not think you realize how long a time period there is, before you come to a class, during which you are prepared emotionally, mentally, etherically and physically, If you are in a state of grace and are desirous of that preparation. This preparation is done by some being who has been given charge of purifying your atmosphere and bringing you into a state of comparative peace. If either the feelings or the mind are in turmoil, there is very little that registers in the outer consciousness. As Lord Maitreya said to you some time ago, it is the outer consciousness and the soul [etheric

consciousness] that we must speak to. The divine self of you is already free! So the persuasion of the outer self, the coaxing of this outer self to a continued endeavor, requires all the energies that we can devote, from our side. That requires, on your side, all of your energy, love and light to sustain an interest, in the people, to the Cosmic Law.”

EL MORYA

### CEREMONIAL ANGELS

“The angel of ceremonial has access to the consciousness of the director of the group activities. There are also ceremonial angels in training, who are assigned to each member of the group. These angels in training endeavor to reach each member of the group and raise the vibratory action of that individual to his own highest potential, as a conductor of the blessings to be released through the group activities.”

SAINT GERMAIN

### PREPARATION OF THE CLASS BY THE DIRECTOR AND GROUP MEMBERS

By Saint Germain

“The wise director begins the preparation of his sanctuary and the invocation of the protecting and purifying angels for the members of his congregation, long before the hour of the ceremony. This can be done by the director, himself, or by a small group of students, who can be trained to take



the responsibility of entering the sanctuary and providing, through their own energies, the magnetic power of drawing the purifying currents of the Violet Flame. Contemplative music adds to the momentum of the preparation.

“The group must be trained in an understanding that angels have builded an actual form, made out of the substance of qualified and sanctified life, which is truly a grail, to hold the outpouring of the class benediction, and the group members must step reverently within this holy atmosphere.

The more unascended beings do in preparing for the service, in purifying the sanctuary, preparing for an atmosphere of silence, reverence and harmony, the less vital energies we must spend. Our energies can then be directed, through the Threefold Flame, into answering the heart calls. For instance, if any great opera singer had to go down to the Metropolitan Opera House and sweep the stage, put up the settings, arrange the lighting etc., there would be little energy left to put into his performance! In like manner, WE ARE ALLOWED JUST SO MUCH ENERGY to pour through each class, and if the guardian group [chelas] can be used to harmonize the students, to purify the building, then, when the invocations are given, that tremendous release can be the blessed gift of each participant in the service, and at the close of the ceremony, becomes the enfolding blessing of the planet, as well.

“Those, who offer to be the guardian group, must be impressed as to the honor vested in them and that they are actually accepting the duties of the angels of ceremonial,

and in performing these duties, they allow the angels of ceremonial to conserve their forces for the release in the service, itself.

“In the early ages, where individuals dedicated their lives to becoming the officiating priest or priestess, who magnetized the currents and blessings from the higher realms, the entire lifetime was spent in prayer and dedication to this one service and the priests and priestesses lived, almost perpetually, in a state of spiritual sanctity, purity and one-pointedness of mind, body and spirit. Therefore, it was comparatively simple to invoke the angels of ceremonials and the builders of form [angel devas] and to sanctify the building and sanctuary, long before the worshipping congregation gathered. Then, too, the natural atmosphere and aura of the temples was never subject to the various vibrations that play through the buildings which [may] presently house, not only spiritual, but commercial interests, as well.”

#### **THE DANGER OF CRITICISM**

“You do not know when you will be called to a position of service, and I’ll tell you this, as a matter of law, you will always be put in the position held by another person whom you criticized in that exact office. So, it is a wise thing to stop the condemnation of another lifestream, for when you find yourself there, you may not find it as comfortable, nor yourself as efficacious, as you were when you watched, with folded arms, the error of your predecessor, which seemed so obvious.” (EL MORYA)

“The chela should pursue the course of the generous, compassionate, tolerant follower of Christ. The group director or speaker has offered—no matter how great his personal limitations may be—to create a focus of God-aspiring individuals, through which two purposes are served:

“First, the individual student is stimulated by the enthusiasm, the inspiration, the strength and the collective consciousness of those who are of like intent. The student is also the recipient of all the spiritual energies magnetized and drawn through the songs, invocations, decrees and visualizations. Second, the Godhead and the Masters, the angelic host and the angel devas are provided with a conductor through which their energies may be transmitted into the mental and feeling worlds of mankind, who are not yet “seeking the place of the Most High.”

“Thus, such a leader renders a great service to God and to his fellowman, while attempting, at the same time, to work out his individual karma. IF THE TEACHER WAITED UNTIL HE, HIMSELF, WAS PERFECTED, BEFORE SHARING HIS KNOWLEDGE, ENTHUSIASM, FAITH AND SPIRITUAL LIGHT WITH HIS FELLOWMAN, WE WOULD HAVE NO REPRESENTATIVES IN THE WORLD OF FORM.” (KUTHUMI)

#### PREPARING THE LESSON

“The group director, consciously or unconsciously, feels the prompting to dedicate the class to some specific activity of the Sacred Fire, to some Master, or to some particular current requirements (local, national or worldwide). Sometimes the Master, desiring to render a special service, will

impress this upon the director. Sometimes the director, in earnest invocation, draws the attention of a Master who, in response to that call, will set into motion certain blessings of a particular type. When the director does not have a specific prompting or impression, the class and the energies drawn and released, are used by the “general” powers to further the cause of God—GOOD!”

### CONDUCTING THE MEETING

“There is protection in the true priesthood, the priesthood of Atlantis and the priesthood of Lemuria, that will come forth in the world again, as you develop your own God-mastery. There is always that protection when you emphasize THE FEELING OF LOVE in all your invocations, decrees songs and visualizations. These energies rise high into the atmosphere and pierce through any riptides of human creation, connecting with the vibratory action of the divine beings whom you are invoking and drawing the assistance of, into the conditions that you feel require help.” (ARCHANGEL ZADKIEL)

In a dictation, Jesus tells us: “When a group of students gathers together for a meeting, a great Master Presence or deva stands within the atmosphere. As the decrees, fiats and songs go forth in a fairly rapid but balanced tempo, the rate of vibration of the atoms making up your physical and inner bodies increases, and there is thrown off much misqualified substance, which is instantly transmuted by the Great One in charge of the meeting. You would be amazed,

could you see, with the inner sight, how much impure substance of your worlds is thus transmuted by that beautiful, ever-present and all-willing Violet Fire. This impure substance had been lodged in your physical and inner bodies.”

### BALANCE AND TOLERANCE REQUIRED

“It is required, of those who stand in official positions, to develop a BALANCE and a TOLERANCE and an understanding of the fact that there are seven types of men, women and children with whom they will have to deal. You can have an audience completely asleep in an overlong visualization, because the mental body cannot stand it. You can have an audience at the point of tears, through an overzealous decree class! You must have the BALANCE of interest in the Masters’ work, interest in the people you serve, and discrimination and a willingness to surrender a position you like best, for the sake of the whole!

You have individuals who sing and love to join the song-fest and when the songs are done, they grumble because they are not willing to allow individuals along the other rays to give of their gifts. When the selfless combinations of the seven rays join together and you have the might of Morya, the discretion and discrimination of Lanto, the tolerance of the Maha Chohan and Paul the Venetian, the chastity of Serapis Bey, the scientific exactitude in the understanding of the powers of magnetization and radiation of Hilarion, the ministrations and love of Jesus and Lady Nada, and the fire within your hearts, to make this planet a freedom star, then shall you be myself, in the world of form! For this I plead! For this I pray.”

Twofold is your service—magnetization and radiation!  
SAINT GERMAIN

### THE CODE OF CONDUCT FOR A DISCIPLE OF THE HOLY SPIRIT

1. Be conscious, ever, that thou aspireth to the full expression of God, and devote all thy being and thy service to that end, as expressed so ably in thy First Commandment.

2. Learn the lesson of harmlessness—neither by word, nor thought, nor feeling inflict evil upon any part of life.

3. Stir not a brother's sea of emotion, thoughtlessly or deliberately, for, knowing that the storm in which thou placeth his spirit will sooner or later flow upon the banks of thine own lifestream. Rather, bring tranquility to life, and be as the psalmist so ably puts it, “oil on the troubled waters.”

4. Disassociate thyself from the personal delusion. Let self-justification never reveal that thou dost love the self more than the harmony of the universe. If thou art right, there is no need to acclaim it, if thou art wrong, pray for forgiveness. Watching the self, thou wilt find the rising tides of indignation among the more subtle shadows on the path of right, called “self-righteousness.”

5. Walk gently through the universe, knowing that the body is a temple in which dwelleth the Holy Spirit, that bringeth peace and illumination to life, everywhere. Keep thy temple always in a respectful and cleanly manner, as befitting the habitation of the Spirit of Truth. Respect and honor, in gentle dignity, all other temples, knowing that oft-times, within a crude exterior, burns a great light.

6. In the presence of nature, absorb the beauties and gifts of her kingdom, in gentle gratitude. Do not desecrate

her by vile thoughts or emotions, or by physical acts that despoil her virgin beauty.

7. Do not form nor offer opinions unless invited to do so, and then only after prayer and silent invocation for guidance.

8. Speak when God chooseth to say something through thee. At other times, remain peacefully silent.

9. Make the ritual of thy living, the observance of God's rules, so unobtrusive, that no man shall know that thou aspiresh to goodliness, lest the force of his outer will might be pitted against thee, or lest thine service become impinged with pride.

10. Let thy heart be a song of gratitude, that the Most High has given unto thy keeping the Spirit of Life, which through thee chooseth to widen the borders of his kingdom.

11. Be alert, always, to use thy faculties and the gifts loaned unto thee by the Father of all life, in a manner to extend his kingdom.

12. Claim nothing for thyself, neither powers nor principality, any more than thou claimest the air thou breathest or the sun, using them freely, but knowing the God-ownership of all.

13. In speech and action be gentle, but with the dignity that always accompanies the presence of the living God that is within the temple.

14. Constantly place all the faculties of thy being, and all the inner unfoldment of thy nature, at the feet of the God-



power, endeavoring to manifest perfection through one in distress.

15. Let thy watchword be GENTLENESS, HUMILITY, AND LOVING SERVICE, but do not allow the impression of humility to be mistaken for lethargy, for the servant of the Lord, like the sun in the heavens, is eternally vigilant and constantly outpouring the gifts of his particular keeping.

The Maha Chohan

### THE SPIRITUAL CARAVAN

“Beloved friends of light and love. We are engaged, the other Ascended Masters and myself, in the building of a bridge, a bridge which will endure, until every man and woman and child that belongs to this evolution has passed from the realm of imperfection and limitation over into God-freedom. Into and under that bridge we are building a foundation made of strong and valiant hand-picked, hand-chosen lifestreams, who can bear the weight and strength of the energies of the masses, when they begin to cross from shadow into sunshine, from darkness into Light, from limitations into freedom, from disease into health and perfection.

“Some of you have builded bridges through the ages. Some of you know how very important it is to have a strong foundation, lest the weight of the individuals who use it, in the future, might be more that it could carry.

“We are the engineers, who are endeavoring to find out the strength of the various lifestreams whom we have called to the colors. Those, who choose to remain with us, shall

have the great privilege and honor of becoming the living foundation of this Bridge of Living Light.”

EL MORYA

## **Lesson 21**

### **SERVICE IS THE LAW OF LIFE**

#### **Table of Contents**

Impersonal Service, the Natural Activity Of Life.....	262
When To Serve.....	264
The Required Service .....	265
The Mastery Of The Four Lower Bodies .....	266
Maintaining Good Health .....	267
Opportunity For Service.....	268
Examples Of Opportunities To Serve .....	269
The Reward For Service .....	270
Summary .....	271
Working With Others.....	272
Help From The Ascended Master Level .....	277
The Strictness Of Cosmic Law .....	278
World-Wide Service Required.....	281
Quality Vs. Quantity .....	285
The Purpose Of The “Bridge” .....	286
Visions Of A Golden Age.....	290
Chelas Of Freedom, Sail On .....	292
The Teachings of the New Age (a Summary) .....	293
Events from 1930 to 1952.....	293
Events from 1952 to 1961.....	294
The Ascended Master Teaching Foundation.....	300
The Teachings of the Bridge to Freedom.....	303

The Bridge to Freedom and other Groups .....306  
Commitment .....312  
A Final Word To The Student.....313

**IMPERSONAL SERVICE,  
THE NATURAL ACTIVITY OF LIFE**

Beloved students, we all promised to expand God's Kingdom, through impersonal service, before we first embodied on Earth. Impersonal service is service that not only blesses one person, but many persons. It is service that is given without any thought of remuneration, either in terms of personal recognition, or money.

It is the type of service Jesus gave for three years, Mr. Ballard for ten years, Geraldine Innocente for 16 years, Mother Mary and William Cassiere for over 50 years and, the first Krishna, for 640 years. It is the type of service that beloved Archangel Michael and the Great White Brotherhood extend, on our behalf, every day. It is impersonal service, that is the natural activity of life.

During the first two Golden Ages, there was absolute perfection. There was the activity of teaching and learning; no one needed "to be saved."

The first Krishna was the first World Savior (Christ) on Earth. That was over a million years ago. We call him the *first* Krishna, because other Krishnas embodied in later time periods.

The first World Savior was provided for mankind, when man first chose to become sense-conscious, instead of remaining God-conscious. After the fall of man, forty-nine World Savors have come to Earth, at regular intervals.

Krishna came from the Central Sun. It was not possible to draw upon the lifestreams of the Earth at that time, be-

cause they were still children, in their spiritual development.

Krishna taught: "SERVICE IS THE LAW OF LIFE. From the moment individualization takes place, the heart flame begins to accept the responsibility of giving a balance to the universe, for the privilege of drawing breath, using life and sustaining a separate existence, by which understanding and illumination bring freedom to the consciousness.

"Service may be in the form of serving a community, a nation, or a fellow man. Individuals who do not choose to serve, are temporarily taken out of the race, until they will accept, again, their responsibility to be conscious servants.

"All the heartache, the disappointment, the disillusionment, the failure, comes because the natural drive to serve has not been illumined, within the lifestream, to a point where the individual knows that service to the Godhead, ALONE, is the law of being and the ultimate purpose of creation and for sustaining life.

"When man serves individuals, when man serves a nation, a king, the presiding head of a country, he serves form, and the return will always contain the imperfection of such form. When man serves God, his service will take him into the presence of individuals, nations, monarchs, and he will greatly benefit them all, knowing that neither his reward nor his ultimate goal will come from these beneficiaries.

"If man serves through duty, through moral exactitude, one day he will understand God and serve him, through love. ONE SHOULD SERVE LIKE THE SUN. IT IS SHINING IN YOUR HEAVEN. MANKIND IS THE BENEFICIARY OF ITS LIGHT,

BUT THE SUN SHINES FOR THE GLORY OF GOD, TO ALL MEN.

“To serve God does not mean to disassociate oneself from one’s fellowman, nor to cast off the obligations of everyday living. Serving should be the motive of your life, action and being, just as you would set a thermostat to bless ALL in your home.

“Don’t expect a return for your service. PEACE COMES ONLY WHEN, TO THE BEST OF YOUR ABILITY, YOU ARE ENDEAVORING TO SERVE THE CAUSE OF GOOD!”

As we said, Krishna abided upon the Earth for at least 640 years. When he completed his service and returned to his star, he took with him 1,400 disciples, who, through his service, gained the ascension.

#### WHEN TO SERVE

When should one serve? There is never any better time than RIGHT NOW. In this way, one is spared from the remorse suffered by Paul, who was not prepared to acknowledge Jesus as the Messiah.

Many good chelas waste a lifetime, awaiting a cosmic summons, passing the golden door of opportunity, never considering the practical service that can be rendered NOW on behalf of the Masters.

El Morya warned us that, once a person has received the gift of this knowledge of Ascended Master Teaching, if that word of freedom is not balanced by impersonal service, that soul shall meet karma before the Karmic Board.

Some people declare, “When I have attained, I shall serve the Lord.” However, the Ascended Masters point out that if they would have to wait until the students were perfect in every way, they would have to wait, forever. Therefore, a better statement would be “SERVE WHILE YOU LEARN.”

All of you have heard the term “hell” and have probably wondered exactly what is meant. Hell is nothing more than the remorse one suffers, when he or she stands before the Karmic Board and is shown his past life. Then the person realizes what might have been, how he could have served life better. For all life-energy, for every electron loaned to an individual, he must render an accounting.

How much knowledge and experience should one have before one steps forth and volunteers his or her spare time? Very little is needed. There is, however, one criteria, one prerequisite for impersonal service. And that prerequisite is proper motivation. All service, so rendered, should be given in a true sense of humility and peace, with a joyful heart and without expecting remuneration.

### THE REQUIRED SERVICE

How much service should one give? This depends entirely upon how much spiritual development you wish to gain in this embodiment. Do you wish to become a teacher? Do you wish to attain the ascension in this embodiment?

In almost all cases, you do not have to leave your home or job. You may stay wherever you are. You may still earn a living and you don't have to sell everything and give it to

charity. BUT IMPERSONAL SERVICE NEEDS TO BECOME THE NUMBER ONE PRIORITY OF YOUR SPARE TIME. No one has ever gained the ascension without giving a large amount of impersonal service.

The chela is reminded that the initiations are more difficult for those with family ties. The home is the temple of the family unit. It should be a grail of sanctity. It should be a focus of concentrated power, where each person supports the other with feelings of confidence and faith. The chela who is engaged in working in a family unit, must use that unit as a working ground, where he can establish harmony, peace, purity, love, cooperation and spiritual illumination.

#### **THE MASTERY OF THE FOUR LOWER BODIES**

“We hope,” said one Master, “that the student will choose to transform his nature, even as he serves. We cannot ask him to do this. Sufficient, and far beyond our hopes, is the fact that, imperfect as he may be, he has offered to serve. If he chooses to improve, as well, the greater the miracle for which we thank the Lord of Hosts.

“Present talents can be used for the work of the moment. The chela determines, within himself, to develop, through individual application, a more mature, dependable, illumined consciousness and a set of purified vehicles, to offer to the Master. He engages upon a course of spiritual self-discipline and self-purification.

“The more each chela can and will endeavor to improve, correct, and perfect the most glaring defects and flaws that are apparent to his own soul-light, the less we have to suffer



from the prejudice and bigoted consciousness of the race, who measure us by our chelas. So we may say, while the chela learns and serves, he should strive for the mastery of his four lower bodies. In this way the chela becomes an even greater asset to the cause of the Brotherhood.”

#### **MAINTAINING GOOD HEALTH**

One way of mastering the four lower bodies and keeping the physical body in a state of good health, so the chela may be of maximum service to the Great White Brotherhood, is through using the decrees outlined in the decree book.

Another tool available to the student is the use of the rhythmic breath. The Ascended Master Kuthumi speaks on this subject as follows:

“The importance of the rhythmic breath should be emphasized, in the establishing and sustaining of good health and general well-being, in the physical, as well as the emotional, mental and etheric bodies. Each individual is allotted so many breaths in the course of a lifetime. If he breathes short, shallow breaths, he uses up his allotment more quickly. Those individuals who have sustained life in the body for centuries, did so through knowledge of the long, controlled and sustained breath. The beloved Lord Gautama sustained life in his physical body, during his seven years of meditation, primarily through the drawing of spiritual nourishment and energies from the atmosphere, by practicing controlled, rhythmic breathing.”

The Maha Chohan: “On your first indrawn breath, LIFE rides into your body as a triumphant king rides in his chariot, through the streets of a city, and every cell and atom of

your being thrills to its coming, just as the multitude cheers the triumphant monarch.

“The presence of God, anchored in the Holy Christ Flame in the human heart, should be a constant reminder, to the individual, of the presence of the Godhead, and a reminder that there is yet opportunity for the personal identity to justify its presence in the universe. When you breathe in the breath of life, BREATHE IT DEEPLY, and when you send it forth, send it forth charged with the qualities of God, in a positive manner, qualified constructively, to bless all life.”

Rhythmic breathing can be established thus: INBREATHE a divine virtue on a rhythmic count of eight. HOLD the breath within the body for a count of eight. EXPAND (breathe out) the breath on a count of eight and HOLD the breath for a count of eight. For instance: “I AM INBREATHING the Resurrection Flame from beloved Jesus and Mary. I AM ABSORBING the Resurrection Flame from beloved Jesus and Mary. I AM EXPANDING the Resurrection Flame from beloved Jesus and Mary. I AM PROJECTING the Resurrection Flame from beloved Jesus and Mary.”

#### OPPORTUNITY FOR SERVICE

Beloved Master Kuthumi further amplified on the type of service that is expected from a chela. He stated, “Many are the ways and means by which each individual chela may voluntarily dedicate a portion of his energies, substance and developed momentum of consciousness. It requires, first, the extreme honesty of the chela, who appraises his own

worth, spiritual, mental, emotional and physical. Such a chela, upon self examination, sees wherein he can presently be of practical benefit to the development of interest in the will of God.

There is an opportunity for service every day. Like the Minute Men, we should be ready to respond at a moment's notice and be ready to render the service required.

#### **Examples of Opportunities to Serve**

##### **1. Participation in the Transmission Flame Service.**

It was this service that made the difference in the light quota of Earth and enabled Sanat Kumara to return to Venus, in 1956. The Transmission Flame Service involves using the rhythmic breath. Through the rhythmic breath, the particular God-Quality of an open Ascended Master retreat is magnetized and radiated forth in projected consciousness, to the next student group or focus. We cannot urge you, strongly enough, to participate in this transcendent service.

##### **2. Joining an existing AMTF Group**

##### **3. Starting a group, by becoming an AMTF Sanctuary Director.**

You do not need to have a group in order to be a sanctuary director. Just get yourself prepared for the task ahead.

##### **4. Creating a forcefield above your home**

You can do this by studying the Bridge to Freedom books and through decreeing on a daily basis, including giving decrees to improve world conditions. (See *Songs and Decrees*.)

##### **5. Distributing books to individuals or recommending the**

books to a bookstore.

From experience, we found that when dealing with individuals, lend them the book, don't give the book as a gift. Such a gift is rarely appreciated.

6. Donating AMTF books to a library. In this case, make sure the librarian is receptive to having the book.

7. Being alert to opportunity

When you listen to TV, or read the newspaper, do not accept, in your feeling, any imperfection. Whenever we hear some distressing news over the TV or read of it in the newspaper, we can give the decrees, which will help the Masters to go into action. It is a good idea to memorize the daily decrees, especially the protection decree. There may be situations where your assistance is needed immediately and you may not have the decree book at your disposal. If you hear of any disaster, give some of the emergency decrees found in the decree book. The decree "The Light of God Never Fails" is an emergency decree. It alerts all members of the Brotherhood to a serious problem. Therefore, it should be reserved for such occasions, and used sparingly.

### **The Reward For Service**

It is Saint Germain's instruction that gives us the following warning: "Depending upon other unascended lifestreams for your sustenance will only result in disillusionment, bitterness and frustration. Looking for the support you require, to the God who made you, will bring you a harvest beyond your fondest dreams. By daily application (which refers to

calls to the I AM Presence and to the ascended and angelic hosts) for the help you require, you allow your own God-Presence and the messengers to raise up those individuals who will joyously assist you, providing whatever is needed, whether it be energy released in loving service or financial support.

“It is not your province to choose such individuals, or to personally designate through what channels the supply is to come. Just know that, if your heart is sincere, your motive pure, your service truly that of setting all imprisoned life free, we shall find some channels through whom we can give you the help you require. Service for the sake of serving is most important. God's service is always rewarded, if not, by thoughtless mankind, then by the very angels, themselves!”

One might ask, “Is there ever any end to this service?” No, there isn't. Once we've committed ourselves to embodiment on Earth—only one out of 12 have—there is no turning back.

Take a look at the Brotherhood. What is their reward for service? It is greater and greater service, service with a greater responsibility. To expand the borders of God's Kingdom, is the work of an eternity.

Therefore, impersonal service is our God-given opportunity. It is our destiny!”

## SUMMARY

The path followed by a chela dedicated to serving humanity may be summarized as follows:

1. The chela is a student of an Ascended Master, who is totally dedicated to the Master's cause. Daily, he devotes a portion of his free time to this holy mission.

2. The chela's daily application includes the Minimum Daily Decrees, some decreeing for world conditions (see *AMTF Songs and Decrees*) and some contemplation (see *AMTF Daily Meditations* booklet).

3. The chela does not neglect his personal obligations (such as providing for a living and working within the family unit); he tries to establish the kingdom of God in his personal location and environment.

4. The chela learns while he serves. He realizes this is the quickest way to redeem karma. He joins a group in a spirit of harmony and unity. If there is no group, he prepares himself to start one.

5. He takes a good look at himself and determines his strengths and weaknesses. He develops his strength through service but works on his weaknesses, as well, to reach the goal of all life, the ascension. Perfecting weaknesses also helps to develop contact with the Master, since the Master can then work with the purer vehicles of the chela.

6. The chela becomes a specialist in one area, even as the Masters are specialists in one field. He is open and flexible, however, should a Master need him in an area that is totally out of his field. It may be that he is the only chela available.

7. The chela willingly works for the Masters, some of whom have been watching this planet for millions of years.

8. The chela is ready to go into action at a moment's notice. It may be his momentum of constructively-qualified energy that will prevent the destruction of his locality.

### WORKING WITH OTHERS

The Quality Circle is a problem-solving process of individuals who have equal or near equal responsibility. It fosters team unity, harmony and team spirit. Its principles may be employed in any group. The decisions arrived by the team may be subject to approval by a supervisor.

When we are dealing with groups featuring Ascended Master Teachings, we are dealing with people of a higher awareness. Here we may say: "A quality circle is a commitment, of a few people, to serve the common good through an ongoing activity."

The Ascended Masters, through beloved Geraldine Innocente and Mr. Ballard, gave us three examples in which the working principles of quality circles were applied.

Example one deals with the founding of the Great White Brotherhood. Ways and means had to be found to train new teachers, since Sanat Kumara and the thirty priests from Venus, who came ahead of him, as Guardian Spirits for the Earth, could not remain with this planet for an indefinite period of time. Sanat Kumara, and the other members of the Council of Shamballa, shared ideas, periodically, at a glorious Round Table, to implement the divine plan.

Each member assumed certain responsibilities and each reported on the expansion of the service that was decided upon and to which he was dedicated. All rejoiced in every development that brought the plan of the Brotherhood to greater manifestation, but none interfered with the specific service of the other.

The second example deals with a civilization of 70,000 years ago, which is mentioned in “Unveiled Mysteries.” It reached such a high level of attainment, that the term “Golden Age” has been assigned to this time period. The king was Saint Germain, then unascended. The control of the kingdom was vested in fourteen Ascended Masters, two for each of the seven rays. Working together, with these Ascended Beings, were fourteen unascended beings, seven male, seven female, who formed the heads of seven governmental departments. This type of government may serve as a model, or goal, to be expressed at some time in the future.

The third example of an acting quality circle is known as the Knights of the Round Table. King Arthur's “Order of the Round Table” was conceived when an illumined lifestream tuned into the etheric record of the council at Shamballa. This happened in the fourth century, AD. The now-ascended Saint Germain was then embodied as Merlin, and El Morya was embodied as King Arthur. Who was Sir Galahad? None other than Geraldine Innocente. The knights of the Round Table also were the oarsmen, who, in a former embodiment, had carried the “Sacred Cup” to Britain, with Mother Mary. The quest of King Arthur's knights was the search for Christ-consciousness, which also was to serve as a model for government, where all would work for the common good. The



grail signifies inspired consciousness, into which is poured the divine will.

Much can be learned from beloved Mary, the mother of Jesus. When reflecting upon the 15-year time-span before her ascension, Mother Mary called this time-period her most difficult years. Let us consider this statement for a moment. What beloved Mary was saying, it was more difficult for her to be the head of the Christian community at Bethany rather than to sustain the trial of the crucifixion of Jesus!

At Bethany, people having different backgrounds and personalities, had to learn to live together, in close quarters. It was up to Mother Mary to not only to be the leader, but also to be the referee. While Mary was in this position, she never played the role of a strong disciplinarian. She gave general directions, and opinions only when asked. In this way she acted in a role similar to that of an ombudsman or consultant. Perhaps an example would be useful.

One time Peter burst into Mary's room, very upset. He complained that a group of people, whom he called "heathens from India," had just painted a sun over the newly white-washed walls of the house, and were worshipping it. Mary investigated and found a large sun, the symbol of Osiris. She explained to Peter that the sun was, to these people, a symbol of life, and they were honoring a symbol without worshipping it, in the same way that the disciples were honoring Jesus, without worshipping him. Mary then asked Peter to get together with Andrew and white-wash over the Osiris symbol. Mary offered to give the men from India some sunflower seeds. They could be planted against the house, and the sunflowers could serve as a symbol of the sun. Everyone was pleased with this compromise.

Does this living example of Mary's conduct not offer an excellent base for the relationship between the members of El Morya's Spiritual Caravan? Can we not forget our different backgrounds and personalities and work together, in these times of crisis?

In 1952, El Morya attempted to re-enact the Knights of the Round Table. He was interested in having the founders of the Bridge to Freedom work together, in a spirit of harmony and cooperation. Some of the founding fathers did not have this vision and the plan had to be abandoned. This example shows the difficulty of the human consciousness in letting go and submitting to the will of God.

From this incident we can recognize the high importance that the Masters place on unity and teamwork.

Now, what lessons are to be learned from this? The answer lies in the following:

1. Chelas dedicated to the cause of the Brotherhood need to fully understand what the Masters tried to accomplish in 1952.

2. These individuals must be fully convinced of their important part in this HOLY MISSION and they must DAILY RE-CONSECRATE AND RE-COMMIT themselves to it. OTHERWISE THEY MAY BE TEMPTED TO DEVIATE FROM THE SMALL, NARROW PATH LAID OUT BEFORE THEM.

3. The goal of the Brotherhood CAN be accomplished, if a few chelas practice the principles of teamwork and unity and lay aside their different backgrounds in a humble, sincere effort to serve the Brotherhood. Numbers mean very little. Quality of consciousness is more important than mere

numbers. If these chelas PERSEVERE, the victory of the cause of the Brotherhood is assured.

As we approach the critical years, before the new century, again the clarion call goes out to the builders of a New Age, to show the way. When individuals can be found, who are sincere and determined to acquire the vision of the Brotherhood, willing to lay aside their personal ambition and bow before the Will of God, not resting until they have found the purest message given by the purest messenger of the Brotherhood, then the Knights of the Round Table will again become a reality. And this time, due to their vision of the divine plan, incorporated into this beautiful Ascended Master Teaching, and by their spirit of cooperation, the victory of the Light will be assured.

### HELP FROM THE ASCENDED MASTER LEVEL

Next, we should ask ourselves, who can help us in this important endeavor?

The Great White Brotherhood has just one purpose, namely, through instruction, to reach mankind, so that through illumined consciousness and service they may gain the ascension, individually, and they may help to purify the entire planet, Earth. THE BROTHERHOOD WILL NOT CONSIDER ITS PURPOSE FINISHED, UNTIL THE LAST MEMBER OF MANKIND HAS CROSSED THE BRIDGE FROM THE PHYSICAL REALM TO THE FREEDOM OF THE ASCENDED REALM. From this comes the name “Bridge to Freedom.”

Beloved Master Kuthumi: “Remember that I, Kuthumi, am no farther from you than your call, that I am willing, and more than eager, to assist you and that I am desirous of giving my love, through your lifestream, to the peoples of Earth.

“Lord Maitreya, Lord Buddha, the heart of love, my humble self, and all the Brotherhood are dependent on your bodies, your feelings, your consciousness, and your desires, to reach mankind. We stand in the heart of freedom, we stand in the realm of truth, and our hands are stretched out to mankind, but mankind does not even know we exist. They do not know we have being—BUT YOU DO!

**“Only through you, each one, who form a bridge from the human to the divine, can we reach the mankind of this Earth, and give them back the understanding by which they may set their feet upon the path and return home. There must be those, among the sons of men, to point mankind toward that way, and to stand by in the rough places, to**

ease them by love, to encourage them by light, and to give them the impetus of example and manifest works, until they come to a point of enthusiasm, in themselves. Then they, too, will become 'their brother's keepers.'

“I ask you to consecrate your life energy, after thought and consideration, not in a wild burst of zeal that dies down, like the fires that are made from the hay of the fields, but in that steady, constant flow of love divine, which enables you to pass through every experience, untouched. Those of you, who wish to serve with us, must have but one thought—to carry the cup of comfort, and not waste a drop of the sacred essence, until it has reached the lips of the thirsty, until it has filled the souls with that same hunger and thirst after righteousness, which will not let that soul sleep again, until it has become the fullness of its own God-Self.

“When you can so inspire the consciousness of mankind to the realization and desire for mastery, then you have become ourselves, in action.”

#### THE STRICTNESS OF COSMIC LAW

THE COSMIC LAW GOVERNS ALL AFFAIRS OF THIS PLANET. It is the ultimate authority. Under the provisions of the Cosmic Law, the Masters are the authority of the ascended realm, but a Master can only interfere in the affairs of the human realm, **if so specifically invited**. If so invited, it is the Law that the greater consciousness, (in this case that of the Ascended Master) must always answer the call of the lesser, namely, unascended beings.

But, to invite an Ascended Master is just the beginning.

The Cosmic Law insists that energy so expanded from the Ascended Master Realm MUST BE BALANCED BY MANIFESTING PRACTICAL WORKS, NAMELY, IMPERSONAL SERVICE.

In the beginning years of the Bridge to Freedom, the students usually dedicated a group meeting to a particular Master. Under that authority, the Master was able to magnetize the radiation of solar messengers, as they traveled through the Universe, for the benefit of the Earth. Without the knowledge of these forces, their travel plans and the conscious act of attracting them, these solar messengers would otherwise have bypassed the Earth.

Also, as the Earth progresses along its path around the Central Sun, it sometimes travels through certain forcefields, which contain beneficial radiations. These beneficial currents were drawn by the Brotherhood.

During the early years of the Bridge to Freedom, this process of magnetizing forces beneficial to the Earth, continued for a few years, until the Cosmic Law decided to change the rules, making them more strict. Under the rule change, the Masters can no longer magnetize these beneficent radiating currents, unless a person or group in the unascended realm specifically empowers the Ascended Masters to do so. Therefore, at each group meeting and each individual application, the Masters were required to ask the students to empower them to use a portion of the offered energy, specifically for the purpose of magnetizing the radiation of the solar messengers and the radiation of solar forcefields for the benefit of the Earth.

In the *AMTF Decree Book*, this principle is recognized by giving the Ascended Masters full authority for the Earth,

which would include the authority to magnetize solar forces and beneficial forcefields for the blessing of the Earth.

Another example of the strictness of the Cosmic Law is the mandate, in 1952, at the beginning of the Bridge to Freedom dispensation, to have Sanat Kumara return to Venus within a 20-year-period, and if that were not possible, to dissolve our planet after the 20-year span had expired. We all know that this ultimatum was successfully met by the 150 people or so, working together as part of the transmission service.

From this discussion, it is apparent that it is primarily up to us, the chelas, to make the initial efforts to save ourselves and the planet. Because of the accumulated mass karma of mankind, the Cosmic Law will only make very limited concessions to the Great White Brotherhood. The Maha Chohan said, "WE HAVE STRETCHED THE COSMIC LAW THIN." In other words, the Ascended Masters have stretched the Cosmic Law as far as it could possibly go, to achieve a blessing for the Earth. Any further request by the Ascended Masters, not accompanied by a sufficient constructive effort of the chelas, may be responded to by the Cosmic Law, with sharp reaction.

If we follow the directives laid out before us, the Ascended Masters and the Cosmic Law will help. Then, the Earth's axis may be straightened and the dispensation of 1952 may be followed by another, new dispensation. Therefore, those who have the vision of the Great White Brotherhood, those, who are members of the Spiritual Caravan, need to come together, roll up their sleeves and go to work. One Master said, "There are many dreamers, there are

many who say somehow things will turn out all right, but  
WHAT WE NEED ARE PRACTICAL WORKERS, who shall be our  
hands and our representatives on this planet.”



### **WORLD-WIDE SERVICE REQUIRED**

El Morya: “As we enter the new, Golden Age, the Cosmic Law, in mercy, will release the elementals from their “vow,” insofar as obedience to the destructive use of free-will, by the people of the earth, is concerned, unless harmony between the elemental kingdom and mankind is consciously established by the dear chelas. Even the directors of the forces of the elements can no longer protect mankind from the harried and resentful elementals. THIS, OF COURSE, WOULD CAUSE UNNECESSARY HARDSHIPS TO THE PEOPLE OF EARTH, AND CATAclysmic ACTIVITIES, WHICH CAN BE AVOIDED IF OUR LOVING WARNING IS NOW HEEDDED! An S.O.S. has come forth from the Earth and it has been heard throughout the entire galaxy.”

This, indeed, is a very grim, but realistic description of our present situation, but all this can still be avoided. How? By having enough chelas engage in impersonal service, in a spirit of teamwork and unity. Here is your key. It is this impersonal service, with proper motivation, that opens the door to assistance from the Ascended Host.

According to the Ascended Masters, a cosmic service is required, which will cover the entire surface of the planet. Only in this way can the current crisis be brought under control. THE STUDENTS OF ASCENDED MASTER TEACHING MUST UNITE THEIR STRENGTH, and join their energies, to stem the tide of evil, which must be rooted out of the human race, before a permanent age of peace and world brotherhood can be established.

The task before us is huge; sometimes it may appear overwhelming. But, provided we serve willingly and are committed to our task, viewing it as a HOLY MISSION, we will get limitless help from our own I AM Presence and the

#### Ascended Host.

Reading the dictations of the Great Ones should be only the beginning. This provides much knowledge, but what is learned must be put into practice. All of us at one time contributed to the problems the Earth faces, today. Jointly we fell, and jointly it is our responsibility to release the Earth from her present dilemma, and restore the harmony, beauty and perfection of the original Garden of Eden.

Serving God and the Masters gives one a magnificent opportunity to give a balance to life. The law of life, the law of one's being, is more than just talking about love and peace. It is the accomplishment, which is important.

On this subject, the Masters had the following to say:

“Those whose studies and convictions have given them a clearer and deeper insight into the laws of life, need to put aside their separate interests, and individual pride, and meet together on common ground, presenting a united front to the small minority of misguided humanity, who are responsible for the major distresses which burden the great majority of the people. Their unpleasant strengths lie in the unity of their energies, endeavors and disintegrating purpose. At this time, WE ARE SEEKING THOSE WHO ARE WILLING TO BECOME CONSCIOUS CO-WORKERS OF THE SPIRITUAL HIERARCHY.

It has been said, 'One with God is a majority,' and that is an eternal truth. One man's vision brought the Santa Maria across the Atlantic. One man's vision established a free America. One intelligence, God-directed, has more than once saved this planet from dissolution. This person held the connection between the human and the divine. Preceding the

coming of Sanat Kumara, there were only four lifestreams who held this connection, four individuals out of ten billion, and yet, it was enough.”

Elohim Vista: “WHATEVER YOU WISH TO ACCOMPLISH, THAT AMOUNTS TO ANYTHING, REQUIRES THE DEDICATION OF YOUR LIFE.”

One Master told the students: “It is admitted that many of you decree for world peace, but the intensity of those decrees, and the number of people engaged in this activity is insufficient. The nations of the Earth are sitting on a powder keg. Beloved students, so are you. It is your responsibility, your duty, as part of balancing your karma with the Cosmic Law, to serve the Light. I not only ask and urge you, but I say, with full authority, IT IS YOUR DUTY TO HELP NOW. Your future spiritual development depends on this decision. The service we wish you to perform is needed now! People, whose karma stretches back to the Atlantean and Lemurian ages, have had their four lower bodies builded for one purpose—to bring to the Earth the knowledge of the coming Golden Age! Then, accepting the gift of grace, they do not accept or spread the word of freedom to others. Think of the karma that soul shall meet when he stands before the judgment board!

The Maha Chohan: “I might compare the efforts of the students, dedicated to serving the Great White Brotherhood, to that of a cosmic lamp, each faithful student part of the oil which keeps it burning. And I say to you, its light may be seen in the farthest reaches of the universe, shining like a beacon, from the land of shadow and pain. We, in the Realms of Light, thank you, individually, for each drop of oil which keeps this lamp alight!”

“The ideal balance, for the most rapid spiritual development, is INDIVIDUAL APPLICATION, leading to self mastery, COUPLED WITH ACTIVE SERVICE.

“EVERY TIME THAT THE DOOR HAS BEEN CLOSED BETWEEN THE ASCENDED MASTER OCTAVE AND THE HUMAN, IT WAS CLOSED BECAUSE THE INVESTMENT FROM ABOVE WAS NOT BALANCED BY WORKS FROM BELOW.”

Lord Maitreya, the former teacher of Jesus counseled: “I summon you. Where there was one Christ, now there must be many. Where there was one Master of Light, there must now be 10 billion of them. Where there was one white-robed figure, skin bronzed by the sun, riding triumphantly into Jerusalem, now there must be many. Join, then, with the Great Beings of Light, in a consecration of yourself and of your life-energies to service.”

Saint Germain (Journal of the Bridge to Freedom, Book 5): “When your inner bodies are refined and you have that consciousness of “listening grace,” then easily, in times of crisis, we can use you. YOU ARE OUR HANDS AND YOU ARE OUR FEET, YOU ARE OUR LIPS, THROUGH WHICH WE CAN SPEAK! YOU ARE OUR EYES, THROUGH WHICH WE BLESS. WE HAVE NO OTHER IN THIS WORLD OF FORM! When your vehicles are unwieldy, when they are heavy, it is impossible for us, at a moment when a service can be rendered, to direct that beam through, with sufficient intensity, to reach your outer consciousness and your earnest hearts.

“THIS IS MOST IMPORTANT—FOR IN THE DAYS THAT ARE TO COME, WE DO REQUIRE AN ARMY OF LIGHT ALL OVER THIS EARTH, of individuals in a constant state of alertness, a constant state of grace, a constant state of harmony, balance and poise, ready to move at an instant! Then, if an

activity is about to take place, and we desire to direct a thousand light rays, SIMULTANEOUSLY, A THOUSAND LEADERS WILL STAND, and a THOUSAND GROUPS WILL GO INTO ACTION and disaster will be averted. This is the training for the few, who walk under the banner of freedom in my name!”

### QUALITY VS. QUANTITY

How many students are required to make a major impact in assisting the Earth? Numbers are not that important. There were times, in ages past, when a single individual held the connection between the ascended and unascended realm. The Masters considered their effort worthwhile, if, in an entire century, they could count on 12 committed chelas. They also said that, throughout the ages, there were always just a few volunteers, who carried the entire load. It has always been that way. Today it is no different.

In the 1950's, when the very survival of the planet was at stake, only 20 groups, numbering about 150 individuals, helped to prevent a catastrophe. Without that service, beloved Sanat Kumara could not possibly have gained his freedom and without that service, the entire planet would have NOT SURVIVED. IT WOULD HAVE BEEN DISSOLVED!

To repeat, all the churches in the world, all the metaphysical institutions, even the I AM Activity, with all their decreeing, worthwhile as it was, could not have prevented the dissolution of the planet. The main contribution in saving the Earth was given by about 150 volunteers, performing the Transmission Flame Service.

Archangel Zadkiel explained:

“NUMBERS ARE NOT AS IMPORTANT AS THE QUALITY OR

SPIRITUAL NATURE OF THE INDIVIDUALS WHO ARE INVOLVED.

“Be assured, as a teacher who has watched every guardian spirit, every angel that took embodiment, and every human being that belongs to Earth's evolution, I SHALL MAKE IT MY PERSONAL RESPONSIBILITY TO STAND WITH THE KARMIC BOARD AND ASK THAT THOSE OF THE WHITE ORDER, WHO HAVE PROVEN, BEYOND THE QUESTION OF A DOUBT, AS TO THEIR SPIRITUAL INTEGRITY AND SINCERITY, BE GIVEN FIRST OPPORTUNITY TO EMBODY, and those who are already embodied, be given every God-assistance, of the Seventh Ray, to dissolve every memory of imperfection of any kind!

“Please remember me and all of the heavenly host, please accept my blessing for being willing to be a member of the White Order, WHICH, IN ITSELF, IS A STRENUOUS TASK. Please think about the constructive structure of your decrees, so that nothing of a discordant nature can enter into your world. You are dealing with powers beyond the reach of the human mind, and it is a blessing that the veil of maya shuts, from your physical sight, much of that which you individually and collectively have volunteered to transmute.”

#### **THE PURPOSE OF THE “BRIDGE”**

**By Beloved Ascended Master El Morya**

The whole purpose of the current endeavor—this endeavor, which was born out of my own heart, is to acquaint unascended beings with the requirement of the moment!!! There are hundreds and thousands of magnificently-inspired individuals, who compose song, literature, poetry and every

conceivable kind of beauty. They are all under the radiation of God and one or more of the other Masters, but, among all of this group, WE ARE A DISTINCT UNIT, FORMED FOR A PURPOSE. THAT PURPOSE IS “ON THE SPOT” REPORTS OF THAT WHICH IS THE REQUIREMENT ON EARTH, AS SEEN FROM THE ASCENDED MASTERS' REALM; THEN, THE WILLING COOPERATION OF UNASCENDED BEINGS, RELEASING THEIR ENERGIES TO SET INTO ACTION (THROUGH SONG, VISUALIZATION AND DECREE) WHATEVER IS NECESSARY AT THAT EXACT MOMENT. OTHERWISE, I WOULD NOT HAVE ENDEAVORED TO ESTABLISH THIS MOVEMENT. That is the only differentiation, dear hearts.

You could take your Bhagavad Gita, a most magnificent inspirational work, and enjoy reading it while sitting in a park, for instance. You would draw wonderful radiation from above and create a peaceful, comfortable aura about yourself, maybe ten feet across. So, while you were nice and peaceful, anyone who would be fortunate enough to walk through that aura would get a blessing. HOWEVER, WHAT WE ARE TRYING TO DO, PRECIOUS HEARTS, IS TO COVER THE ENTIRE PLANET WITH LIGHT AND GIVE COSMIC SERVICE.

WE ARE LIVING IN A DAY WHEN MY SMALL DREAM OF CAMELOT (as King Arthur, Ed.) IS TO BE EXPANDED INTO A WORLD BROTHERHOOD, although I be not the king. Saint Germain, who has earned that right, reigns upon that throne, and I shall also always offer my advice as privy counsel, but I ASK YOU IN THE NAME OF GOD, those of you who have broken bread with me, those of you who have shared my light, not only in this embodiment but in many years and centuries past, I ASK OF YOU ONE BOON—HOLD THE BRIDGE BY GOD'S OWN HAND, UNTIL THE ASCENDED

HOST IS ENABLED TO PASS OVER FROM DIVINITY'S REALM INTO THE HUMAN and all mankind may see and know those Divine Beings, whom we have presented, through the veil, as best we could until this hour.

The Maha Chohan: "The supreme importance of the hour is that the vibratory rate, of each of the seven planets, must be quickened, in order for them to enter and sustain themselves in the orbit of the graduating planet. We are, therefore, of necessity, FORCED TO REACH MANKIND QUICKLY, all of them, and I shall expect every assistance in the Cosmic push of the hour."

Other quotations on this subject:

EL MORYA: "This Journal was designed to offer, to all people, the service and knowledge of the Great White Brotherhood. This publication, and all proceeding from it, are the property of the Great White Brotherhood, and should be offered to all people, everywhere at a price within their means."

The Great Ones said that these dictations are intended to be made available, not only to English speaking people, but to all of mankind. Thus, in order to be operating most effectively, the Masters need the energy of students LIVING ON MANY PARTS OF THE GLOBE.

In the book, *The Initiations of the Seventh Ray*, El Morya explained:

"Since the Ascended Master Teaching is intended to be the teaching of the New Golden Age, it cannot be presented to English-speaking people only, and be withheld from the remainder of the human race."



When one studies the teachings of the Ascended Masters, all the thousands of pages given through Geraldine Innocente, one finds these instructions may be placed into two major categories, namely,

1. Knowledge that helps us to fulfill the divine plan through gaining mastery on this planet, thus achieving the ascension.

2. Knowledge necessary to understand the divine plan for the Earth and how to use this instruction to help the planet, itself.

The material given through the Bridge to Freedom numbers about 6,000 pages. The Great Ones said that much more was given, than necessary, to make the ascension. So the need of the hour does not seem to be to have more material and more channels, but to apply what has already been given through the pure and humble messenger of the Great White Brotherhood, who was given the benefit of a 20-year dispensation.

For those who are new to this teaching, we should like to say, “LISTEN with an open mind and ponder the message in your heart. QUESTION the message. Is it internally consistent? Does it make sense? Is it logical? APPLY it in your daily life. PRACTICE the teaching. SEE the results.”

THE DICTATIONS GIVEN TO MISS INNOCENTE STAND BY THEMSELVES, A MONUMENT TO THE GREAT ONES. Archangel Michael called the accomplishments of the Bridge to Freedom, in 1953, alone, the greatest accomplishment in the past 500,000 years of mankind’s history. (See Lord Michael’s Report to the Karmic Board, December 31, 1953, AMTF publication “Dictations”)

And if you do this and you compare this teaching with other representations of Ascended Master Teaching, you will find that this teaching is unique. It covers all important subjects and it is up to date. It is, by far, the most detailed spiritual teaching available and contains much more substance than that given through other representatives of Ascended Master Teaching.

The teachings of the Bridge to Freedom applies to mankind's situation of yesterday, today, and tomorrow. The Masters said that this instruction was given FOR GENERATIONS YET TO COME.

### VISIONS OF A GOLDEN AGE

A new authorized messenger of the Great White Brotherhood will come, when the energy, given by the Masters during the Bridge to Freedom, has been balanced. A new Avatar has been prepared, since the 1950's, and he will enter "at the right time." He did not appear before now, "because of the slow development of the race." A few students have been working diligently to bring these Bridge dictations to all mankind, knowing that this is the only way in which the Masters' energy can be balanced.

Commenting on the precarious situation of our planet, today, one Master stated, "At this time, we are seeking those who are willing to become conscious co-workers with the Spiritual Hierarchy."

The privilege of carrying the Ascended Masters' instruction of the "Mighty I AM Presence," to mankind, is the greatest privilege that can ever come to anyone in this world. Never can we give enough gratitude for all we have received from the Great God Presence of Life, for the blessings already received.

Is it not a magnificent opportunity, to reach those blessed individuals, who, perhaps, all of their life had some inner urging that "there was more," and who, for some reason or another, never had a chance to be exposed to this teaching?

The Masters of Wisdom warned that the effort started in 1952 is the last effort to free mankind. It is their endeavor to increase the Light of the Earth—which means constructively-qualified energy—so that, under certain planetary changes which are almost upon us, there will be a minimum of suf-

fering.

The overall plan is to redeem the Earth quickly, to restore it to perfection, and to bring mankind, again, into conscious communication with the Ascended Host, so that a NEW GLORIOUS GOLDEN AGE MAY MANIFEST. In this New Golden Age, science and history will work hand-in-hand with religion, and “religion will no longer be a matter of ceremony, alone. It will be a matter of daily, hourly living.” (Archangel Gabriel).

In order to accomplish this goal, it is necessary to spread the message of the Masters to every corner of the globe, and it must be translated into every major language. The Masters need the energies of ALL of the students of the world, not just those of the United States.

Without the assistance of the Great White Brotherhood, there would be no hope for the world. With the sincere, determined effort of a few students committed to Saint Germain's Cause of Freedom, victory is assured, and the Earth will once again join in the triumphant song of the Music of the Spheres.

Study and apply this teaching in your daily life and observe the outcome. Understand the moment of opportunity before you, how you may assist at this time of cosmic import. Jesus said: “Seek ye first the kingdom of God and all these things shall be added unto you.”

Saint Germain: “TODAY, A PERMANENT ERA MUST COME. IT IS COSMICALLY ORDAINED! A GOLDEN AGE IS TO BE THE PERMANENT STATE FOR OUR EARTH AND ALL WHO ARE SO HONORED AS TO REMAIN UPON IT. THOSE, WHO DO NOT CHOOSE TO ACCELERATE THE VIBRATORY ACTION OF THEIR

ENERGY, SHALL FIND HOSPITALITY ON ANOTHER STAR, BUT THE PLANET AND THE FEW WHO ARE WILLING, SHALL GO FORWARD TO FREEDOM! In this, you can help me if you will, through your own endeavor to connect with your God, to externalize his perfection and to grasp as much of my vision as your mental body will allow you to accept.”

#### **CHELAS OF FREEDOM, SAIL ON**

Beloved Saint Germain, in recalling his voyage, as Christopher Columbus, said, “Long ago, I crossed an uncharted sea, to find this land now called America. My men were filled with fear and distress and were ready to mutiny. I and my privy council, of the Santa Maria, knew we were days overdue and land was not yet in sight.

“Yet we held our heads high, conveying courage and confidence and praying with all our hearts for land. I would just say, “Sail on and on and on,” and then, reluctantly, the crew did.

“Now, you come from the banquet of all the Ascended Master Addresses that have been given. Your cups are filled to the brim with radiation and instruction and wherever you are, remember the words, as I speak them now, ‘Chelas of Freedom, sail on and on to victory.’”

**THE TEACHINGS OF THE NEW AGE**  
**A SUMMARY OF HISTORICAL EVENTS AND**  
**SUBJECTS, AS PRESENTED FOR THE FIRST TIME TO**  
**MANKIND, BY THE ASCENDED HOST**

**Compiled by Werner Schroeder**

**Events from 1930 through 1939 (Messenger Mr. Ballard)**

- In 1930, the Cosmic Being Victory set aside the Occult Law. The dictations of the Ascended Host could now be presented in simple English and in an unveiled, direct manner. (See “Gaining Victorious Accomplishment” by the Cosmic Being Mighty Victory.
- In the fall of 1930, Mr. Ballard met the Ascended Master Saint Germain on Mt. Shasta. For the first time, information was given to mankind on the I AM Presence, the Violet Flame, the unrecorded history of mankind, and Cosmic Law as it applies to this planet and to all of mankind. (See “Unveiled Mysteries”). The information Mr. Ballard received was published under the name “I AM” Activity.
- According to a dictation by the Ascended Master Saint Germain, published in the December 1938 issue of “Voice of the I AM,” the Goddess of Light, the Goddess of Liberty and the Cosmic Being Victory received a new dispensation. This dispensation makes it easier for sincere students, committed to the original teachings of the Great White Brotherhood, and applying them in their daily lives, to achieve the ascension in their present embodiment. From now on, the purified essence of the

physical body may be drawn into the etheric body. Under this new procedure, the physical body remains, later to be cremated. Heretofore, the physical body had to be purified and transmuted, completely, by means of light rays.

- 

**Events from 1952 through 1961 (Messenger G. Innocente)  
“The Bridge to Freedom”**

- After the ascension of the authorized messenger Mr. Ballard, in 1939, the dictations of the Ascended Host were no longer available to the general public. The Ascended Host is responsible, before the Cosmic Law, for the return of the energy spent in dictations to mankind. How can this energy be returned to the greatest possible extent, if the message is not available to the general public? Therefore, in 1951, the Ascended Master El Morya applied for and was granted a new dispensation, later called “The Bridge to Freedom.” Geraldine Innocente, his twin flame, was appointed to be the new authorized messenger. In the dictations, the Ascended Host repeated, in different words, the content of messages previously given to Mr. Ballard. However, many new subjects were added. El Morya explained that the name “Bridge” symbolized a spiritual, vertical bridge from the unascended realm, to the ascended realm. Students, fully committed to the teachings and applying them in their daily lives, could cross this bridge after demonstrating the necessary self-merit.

- On March 8, 1953 the Maha Chohan informed the students that the Cosmic Law had offered to balance 49% of the debt each lifestream owes to life through the misqualification of pure God-energy. This means that from now on, only 51% of the total allotted energy ever given an individual, must be qualified in a constructive manner (through impersonal service and the harmonious qualification of energy in every-day life) in order to gain the ascension (see Thomas Printz' Private Bulletin, March 1, 1953).
- Beloved Ascended Master Jesus and Mother Mary gave dictations, recalling events of their last embodiment. Details include Mary's visits to Fatima and Lourdes, Jesus' training in preparation for his mission and his trip to India. Jesus explained the true purpose of his mission and how the Holy Grail was brought to England. (See "Memoirs of Beloved Jesus and Mother Mary")
- Dictations of the Angelic Host, including the seven Archangels, on the activities of the members of the Angelic Kingdom, including Archangels, seraphim, cherubim and angels. (See "The Angelic Kingdom")
- El Morya's trip to the birthplace of Jesus, as one of the Three Wisemen. Why the Bridge to Freedom was established and the tasks of the Bridge Builders of today. Description of the initiations necessary to gain the ascension, with emphasis on mastering the initiation of the God-virtues of the First Ray. The history of the Bridge to Freedom and the AMTF. How the teaching was saved



from falling into oblivion. (See “The Initiations of the First Ray.”)

- The properties of the seven rays, with emphasis on the Seventh Ray. The Law of Karma. The Law of Forgiveness. Importance of group activity. Keynotes of Ascended Masters. Beneficial radiations from Ascended Beings, including the true Zodiac. Description of the initiations necessary to gain the ascension, with emphasis on mastering the initiation of the God-virtues of the Seventh Ray (See “The Initiations of the Seventh Ray.”)
- Preparation for mankind’s first embodiment (Journey through the Seven Spheres). Creation of our galaxy and our planet. The place where mankind first embodied. The coming of the laggards from other planets, causing the “Fall of Man” on Earth. High points of civilizations on Lemuria and Atlantis. How to recognize true messengers from imposters. How false representatives of the Great White Brotherhood, posing as true messengers, copied its teaching, but added their own imprint and version, causing the sinking of Atlantis. Today’s planetary crisis and how to mitigate it. Reports from the semi-annual meetings of the Karmic Board. (Example: In June 1959, a decision was made that affects every member of the human race. According to a discourse, given by Archangel Michael, there will be a division of mankind. The current process used for selecting an individual for a future embodiment is no longer valid. Beloved Michael describes the criteria that will be used in dividing mankind into two separate groups, one of which will find embodiment on a newly-created planet. How this new process

will have significant effects on the present students of this teaching. (See “Man, His Origin, History and Destiny”)

- Structured Lessons, for studying the teachings of the Great White Brotherhood, arranged according to subject. These are intended for individual use and for use of group instructors as well. The Spiritual Hierarchy of the Earth. The seven initiations necessary to gain the ascension. Why service, given without thought of remuneration, is the Law of Life. (See “21 Essential Lessons, Vol. 1 and 2”)
- Decrees to use for protection, emergencies and applying the Violet Flame to transmute Karma. Decrees to restore harmony to elemental life. Mitigation of natural catastrophes. (See “Songs and Decrees”)
- The prevailing radiation of each day of the week. Application of the God-Virtues of the Seven Rays in a weekly cycle. (See “Meditations”)
- The Law of Precipitation. How to manifest our wishes through application of the seven steps to precipitation. Dictation by El Morya on how the students prevented the outbreak of a volcanic eruption. (See “The Law of Precipitation”)
- Mother Mary explains the cycle of life, “death” and re-embodiment. What happens after so-called death. Creation of the pattern for a future physical body and preparation and schooling for new embodiment. Selection of the parents. How, through cooperation between ascend-

ed and unascended beings, hundreds of thousands of newly-born babies could be born in perfect health. How to grow older in perfect health. (See “Mother Mary’s Assistance Today.”)

- Detailed descriptions of electrons, including their function and patterns. Relationship to atoms. Energy and vibration. Dictations by the Directors of the Kingdom of Nature (earth, air, fire, water). Details leading to better understanding of elementals including sylphs, undines, gnomes and salamanders. Causes of catastrophes and how to mitigate them. (See “Electrons, the Building Blocks of the Universe and the Elemental Kingdom”)
- The Seven Elohim, for the first time, give details about the creation of this planet. They explain the seven steps to precipitation. Explanation of chakric centers and how to purify them. How to take advantage of beneficial radiations. Why group activities form a magnetic field of energy that can be used by the Ascended Host. (See “The Seven Mighty Elohim Speak”)
- Why Sanat Kumara, after residing on Earth for millions of years, returned to his home planet, Venus. The names of the seven Archangels and the seven Elohim, including the names of their divine complements. The seven bodies of man and how to gain mastery over the four lower bodies. How best to tune in and make a connection with Ascended Beings. The process of the Inbreath and Outbreath of the suns of our galaxy. Why the Earth must come closer to the Sun. The present planetary crisis and proposed solutions. Detailed reports of

the meetings of the Masters. How the retreats for the coming year are selected. The tasks of the Karmic Board and how they handle petitions requested by students. Special dispensations applying to active co-workers of the “Bridge to Freedom” and close members of their families. Reports of the semi-annual meetings of the Karmic Board.

- Descriptions of the last embodiment of 107 Ascended Masters. The special areas of expertise they use to help the students. The trials, tests and initiations that they had to pass to be eligible for the ascension. The study of these experiences is helpful to those students who wish to gain the ascension in this embodiment. Details of the retreats of the Ascended Host with particular emphasis on the 16 retreats which were used for the Transmission of the Flame Service. Description of the keynotes and God-virtues of retreats. (See “Ascended Masters and Their Retreats”)
- After the ascension of Geraldine Innocente in June 1961, Lucy Littlejohn was appointed the new leader. Under this new leadership, only about 5% of the original dictations published under the leadership of Miss Innocente were available to the general public. At the summer conference of the “Bridge to Freedom” in July 1979, it was announced from the platform that the “Bridge to Freedom” had fulfilled its mission. The name of the new organization was given as “The New Age Church of the Christ.” Annette and Werner Schroeder attended this conference. It was evident to them that this decision

was not made in conformance with the plan of the Ascended Host, who had categorically stated that the task of the “Bridge” would only be completed after all members of the human kingdom had crossed this spiritual bridge on the way to their ascension. This led to the founding of the Ascended Master Teaching Foundation (AMTF), in 1980.

- In 1990 the goal of printing and re-publishing all the original “Bridge to Freedom” material was reached by the AMTF.
- Much of the original teachings of the “Bridge to Freedom” were translated. As of August 2008, twenty AMTF-Books have been translated and printed in German. The task of translating the original texts of the “Bridge to Freedom” into Spanish was undertaken by “Grupo Serapis Bey,” located in Panama. The great majority of the original text has been translated and printed in Spanish. The book *Unveiled Mysteries* has been translated and printed in Chinese.
- In July 2001 “The Order of the Guardians of the Temple of Truth” was established. It is the mission of this Order to preserve the original teachings of the Bridge to Freedom from generation to generation and have them available to all mankind.

#### **THE ASCENDED MASTER TEACHING FOUNDATION**

The AMTF was founded, in April 1980, with the sole mo-

tivation to preserve, re-publish and expand the original teaching of the Bridge to Freedom, in its pure, unadulterated form. The Ascended Host had called this teaching “THE BIBLE FOR THE NEW AGE, WRITTEN FOR GENERATIONS YET TO COME.”

Through the effort of two volunteers, who functioned as an unpaid staff, using their own funds, this goal has been successfully completed. **Without this effort, the original teachings of the Bridge to Freedom would have fallen into oblivion.** Therefore, by this action, and not by words alone, those who follow exclusively the original teachings of the “Bridge to Freedom” may rightfully claim to be the successors of this organization.

It is noteworthy that so far, over 76 individuals, who consider themselves as channels, attempted to steer the AMTF away from its self-chosen course. **However, none of these individuals seized the opportunity to assist in the effort to preserve, fund, re-publish and distribute the original dictations given by the Ascended Host through Geraldine Innocente.** Would a genuine messenger of the Ascended Host not have offered help? Actions speak louder than words.

The founders of the AMTF traveled thousands of miles to interview several individuals, who were members of the original Board of Directors of the Bridge to Freedom. Also interviews with Alice Schutz, who at one time was the Secretary of Miss Innocente and William Cassiere, a messenger appointed by Saint Germain, to work with Mr. Ballard, were helpful. Mr. Cassiere had, for a time lived in the home of Mr. and Mrs. Ballard. Thus, the original vision and the plan of the Masters for the “Bridge to Freedom” was rediscovered,

and preserved by incorporating it in the goals of the AMTF.

The Lamp of Truth was chosen as the emblem of the AMTF, to signify the relentless search for truth, which is the vow and pledge taken by all members of the Brotherhood of Truth at Crete. Geraldine Innocente and A.D.K. Luk, the individual who introduced and guided the founding members of the AMTF to this teaching, were embodied, several times, as oracles at Delphi. The AMTF believes that a quest for truth should be the cornerstone of all religious teachings. Thus, the Lamp of Truth appears on all its publications.

It was decided that the plan of the Ascended Host, as received by Geraldine Innocente, could best be realized by proceeding as follows::

1) Gathering of the original dictations. In 1979 it was estimated that only four individuals had a complete set of the original material channeled through Geraldine and these individuals refused to share their material. It took about 25,000 miles of travel and 10 years time to complete this task. At one time, a trip from Mt. Shasta to Switzerland was necessary to obtain the access to photocopy the book "Memories of Mother Mary."

2) Preparation of new book manuscripts, followed by printing and publishing the original texts. The newly published AMTF books contain both the original dictations by the Ascended Masters as well as new editions. The new editions consist of compilations of the original text, arranged according to subject. Such editions makes it easier for students and group leaders to concentrate on a single subject. The title "21 Essential Lessons," contains a complete study program to help the student on his path to the ascension. The goal of re-publishing the original "Bridge to Freedom" material was reached in 1990.

3) Translation of the original text into other major languages. So far (2008) twenty AMTF-books have been translated into German. The task of translating the original texts of the “Bridge to Freedom” into Spanish was undertaken by “Grupo Serapis Bey,” located in Panama.

4) Establishing Ascended Master Teaching Groups. These groups have the dual task of enriching the knowledge of the student about God’s laws and returning the energy of the Ascended Masters spent in their previous dictations in the form of decrees, visualizations and songs.

The members of the AMTF are working together as a team, acting as Guardians of Truth. They are committed to preserve the original teachings of the Bridge to Freedom in their original pure form, and they are determined that this teaching be carried from generation to generation.

If given loving attention, and guarded well, the efforts of the Great White Brotherhood will prosper. The plan is to bring people together who are ready to study and apply the original teachings of the “Bridge to Freedom,” **without mixing them with other teachings**, and who wish to actively participate in this holy mission.

Individuals, totally committed to the study and practice of the teachings of the Bridge to Freedom, who are ready to actively apply these teachings in their daily lives and who do not have any affiliation with any other religious or metaphysical group are cordially invited to apply for membership in the AMTF.

It is an honor and a privilege to present the original teachings of the “Bridge to Freedom” to the students of today.



### **THE TEACHINGS OF THE BRIDGE TO FREEDOM**

When one studies the teachings of the Ascended Masters, all the thousands of pages given through Geraldine Innocente, one finds these instructions may be placed into two major categories, namely,

1. The knowledge necessary to gain the ascension in this embodiment, thus fulfilling our divine plan.
2. The knowledge necessary to understand the divine plan for the Earth and how to use this instruction to help the planet, itself.

The information given through the Bridge to Freedom is enormous. It consists of approximately 6,000 pages. The Great Ones said that much more was given than necessary, to make the ascension. So the need of the hour does not seem to be to have more material and additional channelings, but to APPLY what has already been given through the pure and humble messenger of the Great White Brotherhood, who was given the benefit of a 20-year dispensation.

The Masters stated to the students of the Bridge to Freedom that Genesis, and all of the succeeding Biblical chapters, needed to be rewritten. In this connection, Archangel Uriel explained, on May 16, 1954: "GENESIS AND ALL OF THE SUCCEEDING BIBLICAL LAW IS BEING WRITTEN AGAIN. IT IS A BIBLE MADE UP OF THE ENERGIES OF THE ARCHANGELS, THE COSMIC BEINGS AND THE ASCENDED MASTERS, THAT WILL STAND FOR THE REST OF THE CIVILIZATIONS BEING BROUGHT FORTH ON THIS PLANET EARTH."

On the subject of the teachings of the Bridge to Freedom, the beloved Maha Chohan explained (Thomas Printz' Private Bulletin, June 17, 1956):

“Lord Maitreya and I were speaking, recently, about the Law, and LORD MAITREYA SAID HE FELT THAT PERHAPS WE WERE GIVING YOU TOO MUCH OF THE LAW FOR YOUR OUTER MINDS TO DIGEST AT ONE TIME. HOWEVER, WE BOTH FELT THAT, FOR THE SAKE OF THOSE FOLLOWING AFTER YOU—AN ENTIRE EVOLUTION OF PEOPLE—WHO WOULD PERHAPS BENEFIT BY THE INSTRUCTION THAT YOU MAY NEVER EVEN NEED TO USE, WE HAD BETTER TAKE ADVANTAGE OF THE FORCEFIELDS, OF YOUR FAITH, OF YOUR PRESENCE, AS WELL AS THE ADVANTAGE OF THE TEMPORARY CONTACT BETWEEN THE ASCENDED MASTERS' REALM AND THE HUMAN, AND GIVE AS MUCH OF THIS LAW, AS POSSIBLE, TO YOU. So, be not disturbed if you seem to have too many activities to engage your blessed minds at this time—because WE ARE WRITING A WHOLE BIBLE—A BIBLE THAT WILL LIVE AND BE READ BY MILLIONS OF PEOPLE, LONG AFTER YOU HAVE COME HOME.

From this it follows that the instructions called “The Bible for the New Age” are timeless. The teachings of the Bridge to Freedom are valid, not only for today's situation; they are valid also for future generations. The teachings are presented in an easy-to-understand manner and they cover all subjects vital to the individual ascension and the ascension of the planet, bringing it closer to the Sun.

The Ascended Master El Morya explained the work of the Masters, in the 1950's, as follows:

“Beloved Friends of Light and Love, we are engaged, the other Ascended Masters and myself, in the building of a Bridge—a Bridge which will endure until every man, woman and child belonging to this evolution, has passed from the realm of imperfection and limitation, over it, into God Freedom. Into and under that Bridge we are building a foundation made of strong and valiant hand-chosen lifestreams, who can bear the weight and strength of the energies of the masses, when they begin to cross from shadow into sunshine, from darkness into Light, from limitation into freedom, from disease into health and perfection.

“We are the engineers, who are endeavoring to discover the strength of the various lifestreams whom we have called to the task at hand. Those who choose to remain with us, shall have the great privilege and honor of becoming the living foundation of this Bridge of Living Light.”

“WE ARE LIVING IN A DAY WHEN MY SMALL DREAM OF CAMELOT IS TO BE EXPANDED INTO A WORLD BROTHERHOOD, although I be not the king. Saint Germain, who has earned that right, reigns upon that throne, and I shall also always offer my advice as privy counsel, but I ask you, in the name of God, those of you who have broken bread with me, those of you who have shared my Light, not only in this embodiment but in many years and centuries past, I ASK OF YOU ONE BOON – HOLD THE BRIDGE CREATED BY GOD'S OWN HAND, UNTIL IT IS STRONG ENOUGH FOR THE ASCENDED HOST TO PASS OVER FROM DIVINITY'S REALM INTO THE HUMAN and all mankind may see and know those Divine Beings whom we have presented, through the veil, as best we could until this hour.

### THE TEACHINGS OF THE “BRIDGE TO FREEDOM” AND OTHER GROUPS

The Ascended Host had cautioned the students of the “Bridge to Freedom” to keep a watchful eye, so that the material, as originally presented by them, would not be distorted by certain individuals or groups, under the disguise of “presenting something new.” To stop this effort requires the constant vigilance of the true chelas of the Ascended Host. In an attempt to present, to the student, a brief summary of this subject, vital to gain the ascension, the following information is given. A more detailed treatment of this item may be found in the AMTF publications “21 Essential Lessons,” (Lesson 15 The Spiritual Hierarchy and its Messengers) and “Man, His Origin, History and Destiny,” (Chapter: The Divine Plan and God’s Messengers.)

On this subject the Maha Chohan stated (“The Bridge,” November 1956):

“As I have said, repeatedly, the founder of any great world religion brings truth. However, the followers of that religion weave into it their OWN concepts, ideas, patterns and methods of worship. Thus, the PURITY of the original idea is often lost through the earnest, sincere, but often misguided followers of the original world religion.”

The Ascended Master Lanto explains, “The first thing that the chela has to learn, is to distinguish between different presentations, to determine which constitutes a more

complete expression of the truth. The chela must, of course, have as one of his guides, the words of our beloved Ascended Master Jesus: 'Not all who come in my name represent me.'

Beloved Lanto continues, "The student has to be particularly alert, before accepting statements issued by dissenting activities, which, as a rule, have their origin, not in important differences of doctrine, of which they do not speak, but in the personal ambition of their self-called leaders, who, in many cases, appropriate the instruction of the parent body and present it as new and better, without any substantial proof of their claim."

It is not easy to distinguish among different sources, all claiming to "give the latest message from the Ascended Masters." Many of these channels support each other, regardless of the message they present to the general public. Most of the students underestimate this challenge. The Ascended Master Kuthumi calls this the most difficult point on the spiritual path.

Commenting on the problem of selecting the proper teacher, Kuthumi said that he realized that it is very difficult to discriminate, requiring a great amount of research and effort. "But," he continued, "that is one of the reasons you came to embody on Earth, to learn discrimination."

Here is an actual example that illustrates the difficulty, even for long-term students, to discern between truth and partial truth. In July 1979, the Bridge to Freedom held a conference, attended by about 200 persons. Among the students were 17 group leaders and three individuals who were

twin rays of known Ascended Masters. The meeting was conducted by Lucy Littlejohn, considered, by nearly everyone present, as a channel of the Great White Brotherhood. Lucy Littlejohn made it appear it was she, who was responsible for the origin of the Bridge material. No mention was made of Geraldine Innocente, no picture of her was available. Only 5% of the material, originally channeled through Miss Innocente, was available to be purchased. This material did not mention Miss Innocente's name.

Who was interested in saving the original dictations channeled by Miss Innocente? The twin rays of the Ascended Masters were not. One of them, Vera Lisle, the Twin Ray of Ascended Master Lanto, had written to a student, who had requested a copy of the original Journals of the Bridge to Freedom: "No back issues at any time!" 16 out of the 17 group leaders who attended the meeting, offered no help in obtaining and re-publishing the original material and continue to teach only the original teachings of the Bridge to Freedom in their pure, unadulterated form. These included Patti Cota-Robles and Dr. Andrew Bremness, who later created two new organizations. The original teaching of the Bridge to Freedom was saved by just one group leader, assisted by his wife. They made it their life mission to gather the original material and re-publish it, in its original, pure form. They were working as unpaid volunteers, using their own funds to re-print the books.

Therefore, the seeker on the path of truth must be ready to set aside a great portion of time, and some funds, TO INVESTIGATE, FOR HIMSELF, the various claims made by different channels. Just reading a few books, or attending a few lectures, is not enough. The student must embark upon

a path of determined, intense study, to find the highest source of truth! He must use his most developed faculties, namely logic and common sense, together with listening to the voice of his higher self. If possible, he should investigate the personal lifestyle of the channel to see if his actions match his words. Asking large sums for lectures and seminars is a clear indication that the channel under investigation is not an authorized messenger of the Great White Brotherhood. Neither Mr. Ballard, William Cassiere, Geraldine Innocente, Alice Schutz or the Founders of the AMTF have ever asked for compensation for their services.

Furthermore, the seeker on the path of truth should check how the channel compares in answering the two fundamental subjects of Ascended Master Teaching, which are:

1) Who can show the student, in the most direct and easy-to-understand way, how to achieve the ascension in this embodiment?

2) How can the student assist the planet Earth, in helping to bring in a Golden Age and in accomplishing the first step in Earth's ascension, bringing it closer to the sun?

The teachings of the Bridge to Freedom, now republished by the AMTF, answer these questions in comprehensive detail.

If one dedicates the major portion of his spare time, for one year, to studying the teachings of the Ascended Masters, one will readily see that the dictations given to Geraldine Innocente fall into a distinctly separate class.

If the student pursues the path of seeking truth, in sincerity and humility, and makes the necessary self-effort, he

will be guided by an Ascended Master.

It is noteworthy that so far, 75 individuals (as of June 2008), who consider themselves channels, contacted the AMTF in an attempt to gain recognition as its new channel. Many of them we met at headquarters.

The method the “channels” used in the attempt to gain acceptance was almost uniformly the same. They praised Mr. Ballard and Miss Innocente. Then they stated that the Masters are always seeking for new messengers to spread their message. They did not mention that the Masters’ energy, in dealing with mankind, is severely limited by the Cosmic Law. They did not mention that God’s pure energy is very precious and the Masters, themselves, are accountable for the energy spent in contact with the students. For example, when applying for the “Bridge to Freedom Dispensation,” El Morya had to promise he, himself, would make up any energy that was not returned by the students through personal application (decreeing, songs).

**None of the “channels,” who contacted the AMTF to gain acceptance, had seized the opportunity to assist in the effort to preserve, fund, re-publish or distribute the original dictations given by the Ascended Host through Geraldine Innocente. Would a genuine messenger of the Ascended Host not have offered help? Actions speak louder than words.**

Dispensations granted by the Karmic Board to the Hierarchy of Earth for the purpose of giving new information to students, are granted very rarely, on the average of only about every 100 years. Therefore, **this type of energy will**



**not be spent to repeat information that already exists.** From this we may conclude that perfectly clear communication between unascended and Ascended Beings is extremely rare and very, very special.

It is the exclusive goal of the AMTF to continue the original teachings of the Bridge to Freedom in their pure, undiluted form. Therefore, after having saved and republished this teaching without any outside help, the AMTF can rightfully claim to be the successor of the Bridge to Freedom.

No new channel is needed at this time. All necessary information: how to purify the students' four lower bodies, how to gain mastery over energy and vibration and how to reach the goal of all life, the ascension, has been presented in the teachings of the original "Bridge to Freedom," as given through Geraldine Innocente. There is no need to verify or re-channel information that already exists. The need of the hour is to STUDY AND APPLY these teachings in our daily lives.

#### COMMITMENT

Until one is committed,  
there is hesitancy,  
the chance to draw back,  
Always ineffectiveness  
concerning all acts of initiative and creation.  
There is one elementary truth,  
the ignorance of which kills countless ideas

and splendid plans.

The moment one definitely commits oneself,  
then Providence moves too.

All sorts of things occur to help one  
that would otherwise never have occurred.

A whole stream of events issues from the decision,  
raising in one's favor all manner  
of unforeseen incidents  
and meetings and material assistance,  
which no man could have dreamt  
would have come his way.

W. N. Murray

### A FINAL WORD TO THE STUDENT

Using a structured approach, we endeavored to give the student a digest of the most important points of the teachings of the Bridge to Freedom.

For the student who wishes to continue in the development of his spiritual powers and attributes, we do, of course, point that one to the full series of transcendent books on spiritual law, which are available through the AMTF, and which, when studied conscientiously by the student, will assist him in drawing ever closer to that great goal of all life—the ascension.

Having now come to the end of the 21 Essential Lessons, we wish to leave you with some words from Lord Maitreya:

“Beloved chelas ever seeking illumination upon your spiritual pathway, I invoke the descent, today, of the Flame of Illumination, from the heart of every divine being in heaven, to pour to and through you NOW! Thus, you shall sit at the table of the Gods, and partake of the very substance of our light which, in turn, shall be assimilated by your alert consciousness, expanded through your four lower vehicles (emotional, mental, etheric and physical), and then projected upon the paths of others, who yet walk in shadow.

“WITH KNOWLEDGE COMES RESPONSIBILITY! The USE of the sacred truths of the Gods determines the amount of added illumination which shall be given you. WALK IN THE LIGHT! EXPAND THE LIGHT! PROJECT THE LIGHT! BE THE LIGHT OF GOD IN ACTION, ON EARTH, HERE AND NOW!

Lord Maitreya

**AMTF PUBLICATIONS - PARTIAL LISTING**

**Archangel Uriel, referring to the teachings of the Bridge to Freedom, said on May 16, 1954, "Genesis and all of the succeeding Biblical Law is being written again. It is a Bible made up of the energies of the Archangels and the Ascended Masters, that will stand for the rest of the civilizations being brought forth on this planet Earth."**

**ASCENDED MASTERS AND THEIR RETREATS**, 448 pp. Compiled from the teachings of the "Bridge to Freedom" by W. Schroeder. Presented in the first part are biographies of 107 Ascended Masters. Details include the tests, trials and initiations they had to undergo during their last embodiment to gain the ascension. The knowledge gained from the personal experiences of these Masters will help the students in successfully passing similar tests and initiations and in gaining their freedom as well. The second part of the books contains many details of 31 Ascended Master Retreats, including those that were active during the historic Transmission Flame Services which greatly helped our planet during critical times.

**THE LAW OF PRECIPITATION**, 256 pp. Compiled by W. Schroeder. How to successfully meet your daily needs. Using a step-by-step method, this book describes, in detail, the necessary building blocks in manifesting your wishes. In addition to describing the theory of precipitation, dozens of examples are given, showing how individuals have used this information to their own advantage. Included are 30 episodes, illustrating how William J. Cassiere, a messenger appointed by Saint Germain, used the laws of precipitation in healing others.

**MAN, HIS ORIGIN, HISTORY AND DESTINY** by W. Schroeder, 368 pp. Using a variety of sources, this title presents mankind's unrecorded history. Much of this material has not been researched before, and it has not been available to the general public. Written in chronological order, the reader learns of the conditions prevailing during the advent of man on Earth, including his origin, his age, the place where mankind first embodied and the coming of the laggards from other planets, causing the "Fall of Man" on Earth. Fascinating highlights of the Lemurian and Atlantean civilizations are given. Also depicted are accounts of the unchronicled history of Jesus and the oracles of Delphi. Archangel Michael's report of July 17, 1959 on the division of all of mankind. The new criteria is given that will be used in dividing mankind into two separate groups, one of which will find embodiment on a newly-created planet. The significance of this new process for the students of this teaching.

**UNVEILED MYSTERIES**, by Godfre Ray King, 288 pp.

This book contains Mr. Ballard's first experiences, following his meeting with the Ascended Master Saint Germain on Mount Shasta. We are happy to present to the students a full, unabridged copy of this priceless book, which heralded in the New Age. The new edition contains biographies of the Ascended Masters Saint Germain, Guy Ballard, and David Lloyd. A Chinese translation is also available.

**THE SEVEN MIGHTY ELOHIM SPEAK ON THE SEVEN STEPS TO PRECIPITATION** by Thomas Printz, 304 pp.

This book contains the unique and historic account of the principles employed in the creation of our planet, by the Builders of the Universe, known as the Seven Elohim. The Elohim explain how these principles may be applied by today's students in their daily affairs. Explanation of chakric

centers and how to purify them. Why group activities form a magnetic field of energy that can be used by the Ascended Host.

**THE INITIATIONS OF THE FIRST RAY, 304 pp.**

Description of the initiations necessary to gain the ascension, with emphasis on mastering the initiation of the God-virtues of the First Ray. The history of the “Bridge to Freedom” Organization from the very beginning all the way to its dissolution, including how the dispensation for the “Bridge to Freedom” was obtained, and the purpose of this endeavor.

The history of the AMTF, including how the teaching of the “Bridge to Freedom” was saved from falling into oblivion. We added the article “The Teaching of the ‘Bridge to Freedom’ and Other Groups.” Here we are emphasizing that none of the persons, considered today as channels, supported the effort of saving the teaching, or republishing and distributing it.

El Morya’s trip to the birthplace of Jesus, as one of the Three Wisemen. In the chapter, “The Spiritual Caravan,” El Morya extends an invitation to students to join him in a global effort, bringing in the New Golden Age. Why the “Bridge to Freedom” was established and the tasks of the Bridge Builders of today.

**THE INITIATIONS OF THE SEVENTH RAY, 304 pp.**

Description of the initiations necessary to gain the ascension, with emphasis on mastering the initiation of the God-virtues of the Seventh Ray. The Law of Karma including the Karma of Omission. The Law of Forgiveness.

How to establish and conduct Ascended Master Teaching Groups. Featured are primal requirements for an efficacious service, and the responsibilities of each group member, in-

cluding its leader. The book is an indispensable aid for those involved in group activities.

Beneficial Radiations (weekly cycle, 2000 year cycle, radiation of the Elohim and other Ascended Beings, the retreats of the Ascended Masters, and the 12 temples around the Sun, also called “the Zodiac”). How to take advantage of these radiations.

**MEMORIES OF BELOVED JESUS AND MOTHER MARY**, 416 pp. These dictations by Jesus and Mother Mary, presented in chronological order, give the reader a complete account of their last embodiment. Many of the events are not given in the Bible, such as early life experiences of Jesus and Mary, Jesus trip to India and details of his ascension. Jesus explains the true purpose of his mission. The reader learns of Mary's journey to Europe, including her travels to Fatima, Lourdes and Glastonbury. Mother Mary explains the Law of Healing and the establishment of healing centers.

**THE ANGELIC KINGDOM**, 448 pp. This new title contains ALL of the dictations by Ascended Beings on the subject of angels, including text from the booklet “Archangel Michael and his Helpers.” These dictations allow the reader to get a comprehensive view of the activities of our unselfish, loving, helpers from the Angelic Kingdom. Each of the Archangels radiates one of the virtues of the Godhead, such as protection, illumination, and peace. This book contains personal addresses to the students from members of the Angelic Kingdom, showing them how to use these virtues for achieving their own freedom.

**MANIFESTING VICTORIOUS ACCOMPLISHMENT**, 304 pp. (formerly “**I AM Discourses**,” by the Cosmic Being Mighty Victory).

It was Mighty Victory who was able to set the Occult Law aside. This tall Master from Venus embodies the God-Virtue of Victorious Accomplishment. He has offered to assist students to manifest this God-Quality in their daily affairs.

We added dictations by the Cosmic Being Mighty Victory, given through Geraldine Innocente. These dictations complement the discourses previously given through Mr. Ballard, demonstrating that all of these published dictations came from the Great White Brotherhood, as presented through their accredited messengers.

**21 ESSENTIAL LESSONS** by W. Schroeder, in 2 Volumes. These graded instructions contain a summary of the teaching and all information necessary, if applied, to make the ascension in this embodiment. They are written in an easy-to-understand manner. A must for both group leaders and dedicated students, who study alone.

**Volume 1**, 336 pp. It contains the basic concepts of the teaching, such as the I AM Presence, the Violet Flame, the Protective Pillar of Light, the Law of Karma and why and how we should decree. It also describes the functions of the elemental and angelic kingdoms.

Descriptions of the God-virtues of the Seven Rays and how to attune to Ascended Masters, Elohim and Archangels are included.

**Volume 2** (320 pp.) is intended for those students who wish to become chelas of the Ascended Masters. It describes the functions of the Hierarchy (Governing Board) of the Earth, how their messengers to mankind are selected and group activity. It is also explained how a chela may achieve the ascension, by successfully completing the various initiations



and by performing the required service to God and to mankind.

**For a free booklist of all AMTF-Publications, incl. lectures on CD's and prices, please write to AMTF, P.O. Box 466, Mount Shasta, CA 96067, or search the Internet at:**

**[www.ascendedmaster.org](http://www.ascendedmaster.org)**

p.320 blank

